

**The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia**  
Notice Regarding Revision of "Siblings of Daniel Jarrell" in Part III

Continuing research has found additional records that clarify and revise some of the information regarding Daniel Jarrell's brothers in early Culpeper and Madison County, VA included in Part III of this paper. In particular, an elder Alexander Jarrell (Sr.) who died c1781 is now proved as the father of Alexander Jarrell (d. 1810), Joshua Jarrell, and the William Jarrell who married his cousin Elizaan Jarrell, now proved a daughter of Richard Jarrell Sr. Also, Mary Jarrell Harvey, listed in this paper as Daniel's sister, is proved instead to be another daughter of Richard Jarrell Sr. Therefore, a revised version of this paper is in progress. No other significant changes have been discovered.

The following list summarizes the early Culpeper/Madison County Jarrell siblings and their families based on original research from all records found as of October 2012. Please contact me for details. Joan Horsley - JHGenResearch-Jarrell@yahoo.com – www.joanhorsley.org

**Children of James Jarrell the Elder**

b. c1702, of Caroline Co, VA; m. (2<sup>nd</sup>?) Sarah; d. 1762-1782, Culpeper Co, VA

- 1) **James Jarrell "Sr."** - b. c1732, Caroline Co, VA; m. Sarah c1758; d. 1786, Culpeper Co, VA  
Children include: Mary Jarrell (m. John Taylor), James Jarrell (m. Frances Sims), Peter Jarrell, Dempsey Jarrell (m. Sally Stanton), Susannah Jarrell (m. Zachariah Taylor), Joel Jarrell, Elisha Jarrell (m. Nancy Bradley), Sarah Jarrell (no recorded marriage - her widowed mother Sarah Jarrell married 2<sup>nd</sup> to John Burroughs in 1795)
  - 2) **Alexander Jarrell Sr.** - b. c1735, Caroline Co, VA; m. Elizabeth c1756; d. c1781, Culp. Co, VA  
Children include: Alexander Jarrell Jr. (m. Sarah; d. 1810, Madison Co, VA), Joshua Jarrell (m. Mary; d. 1808, Rockingham Co, NC), William Jarrell (m. Elizaan Jarrell d/o Richard Jarrell Sr.; d.1835-1840, Rockingham Co, NC), Eleanor Jarrell (m. Mathias McDaniel)
  - 3) **Richard Jarrell Sr.** - b. c1738, Caroline Co, VA; m. Elizabeth c1763; d. c1789, Culpeper Co, VA  
Children are: Mary Jarrell (m. Elijah Harvey), Elizaan Jarrell (m. William Jarrell s/o Alexander Jarrell Sr.), Daughter-name unknown (m. Larner Watson), Alexander Jarrell, Zachariah Jarrell (m. Nancy Tippet, his only wife), Richard Jarrell Jr. (m. Elizabeth Herndon), Nancy Jarrell (did not marry), Rhoda Jarrell (m. Ezekiel Tippet), Whitfield Jarrell (also spelled Whitefield Jarrell)
  - 4) **Daniel Jarrell** - b. c1740, Caroline Co, VA; m. Mary Davis c1770; d. 1804, Monroe Co, VA/WV  
Children are: Gibson Jarrell (m. Sarah Petry), Elijah Jarrell (m. Agnes Dick), Simeon Jarrell (m. Elizabeth Flinn Miller), John Jarrell (m. Nancy Brown); Tomsey Jarrell (m. Robert Gore), Betsy Jarrell (m. John Harvey), Lemuel Jarrell (m. Elizabeth Farley), Benjamin Jarrell (m. Mildred Ballard), Polly Jarrell (m. William Humphreys)
  - 5) **Elizabeth Jarrell** - b. c1742, Caroline Co, VA; apparently never married; d. aft. 1763
  - 6) **Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.** - b. c1745, Caroline Co, VA; m. Sarah Sims 1788; d. 1828, Madison Co, VA  
Children are: Garland Jarrell (alias Garland S. Gerald, m. Juliet Pearis), William Jarrell (m. Frances "Fanny" R. Smith), James Jarrell (m. Susan Jarrell d/o Jeremiah's brother John), Jeremiah Jarrell Jr. (m. Lucretia Sims), John Jarrell, Abraham Jarrell (m. Tabitha Jarrell d/o Jeremiah's brother John), Joel Jarrell (m. Olivia Sims), Mary Jarrell (m1<sup>st</sup> James Taylor, m2<sup>nd</sup> William S. Walker), Jefferson Jarrell (m. Nancy Sims), Adam Jarrell (m. Adeliza Miller), Washington Jarrell (alias George W. Jarrell, m1<sup>st</sup> Rebecca J. George, m2<sup>nd</sup> Elizabeth T. Harman), Madison Jarrell
  - 7) **John Jarrell** - b. 1748, Culpeper Co, VA; m. Ann "Nancy" Spoldin 1783; d. 1836, Madison Co, VA  
Children are: Elizabeth Jarrell (m. James Slaughter), Lucy Jarrell (m. David Shoals), Susan Jarrell (m. James Jarrell s/o Jeremiah Sr.) Clarissa Jarrell (m. Joseph Taylor), Bathsheba Jarrell (did not marry), Tabitha Jarrell (m1<sup>st</sup> Abraham Jarrell s/o Jeremiah Sr; m2<sup>nd</sup> Chesley Rodgers)
-

***The JARRELL FAMILY of EARLY VIRGINIA***

***with focus on***

***DANIEL JARRELL and his wife MARY DAVIS  
Their Family, Relatives, & Neighbors***

***by***

***Joan Horsley***

***Based on Research as of  
September 2009***

**Copyright © 2009 Joan Horsley**

**Contact: [JHGenResearch-Jarrell@yahoo.com](mailto:JHGenResearch-Jarrell@yahoo.com)**

*This document may not be used in part or whole for commercial purposes or paid subscriber services. All personal use must reference the document and author. Cite as:*

Horsley, Joan. *The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia with focus on Daniel Jarrell and his wife Mary Davis: Their Family, Relatives, & Neighbors*. Raleigh, NC: J. Horsley, 2009. Available online at [www.joanhorsley.org](http://www.joanhorsley.org).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>INTRODUCTION</b> . . . . .	3
<b>PART 1: DANIEL and MARY DAVIS JARRELL</b> . . . . .	4
<b>Culpeper County, Virginia</b> . . . . .	5
<i>Early Culpeper County Jarrell Records</i> . . . . .	5
1748-1760 . . . . .	6
1761 . . . . .	7
1763 . . . . .	9
1770's and the American Revolution . . . . .	10
1782 . . . . .	15
1783-1793 . . . . .	15
<b>Monroe County, Virginia (now West Virginia)</b> . . . . .	16
1793 - 1804 . . . . .	17
1805 - 1816 . . . . .	21
1817 - 1824 . . . . .	21
1830 - 1845 . . . . .	22
<b>PART 2: CHILDREN of DANIEL and MARY DAVIS JARRELL</b> . . . . .	23
<b>Children in 1845 Deed</b> . . . . .	23
<b>Children by Other Evidence</b> . . . . .	24
<b>Spouses of Daniel &amp; Mary Jarrell's Children</b> . . . . .	31
<b>Given Names of Daniel &amp; Mary Jarrell's Children</b> . . . . .	32
<b>PART 3: DANIEL JARRELL'S POSSIBLE SIBLINGS, PARENTS &amp; ANCESTORS</b> . . . . .	33
<b>Previous Claims for Daniel Jarrell's Ancestors</b> . . . . .	33
<i>Jerrell to Fitzjarrell to Jarrell?</i> . . . . .	35
<i>Beginning from the Beginning</i> . . . . .	36
<b>Possible Siblings of Daniel Jarrell</b> . . . . .	36
<i>James Jarrell ("Sr.")</i> . . . . .	37
<i>Jeremiah Jarrell</i> . . . . .	41
<i>Alexander Jarrell</i> . . . . .	43
<i>Joshua Jarrell</i> . . . . .	44
<i>Richard Jarrell</i> . . . . .	45
<i>John Jarrell</i> . . . . .	47
<i>Elizabeth Jarrell</i> . . . . .	47
<i>Mary Jarrell</i> . . . . .	48
<i>The Conundrum of Solomon Jarrell</i> . . . . .	48
<i>Summary of Possible Siblings of Daniel Jarrell</i> . . . . .	50
<b>Searching for the Parents of Daniel Jarrell &amp; Siblings</b> . . . . .	51
<i>James and Sarah Jarrell – Culpeper County 1761</i> . . . . .	51
<i>Jarrell Family – Culpeper County 1748-1760</i> . . . . .	53
<b>Earlier Jarrell Families - Caroline County 1733-1750</b> . . . . .	53
<i>Caroline County Court Records – Annotated Timeline</i> . . . . .	55
(Including James Jarrell later in Spotsylvania) . . . . .	60
<i>Daniel Jarrell Family Connections - Caroline to Monroe</i> . . . . .	65
<i>James Jarrell or John Jarrell of Caroline as Daniel Jarrell's Father?</i> . . . . .	66
<i>David Jarrell – Caroline County 1734: Which Generation?</i> . . . . .	67
<b>Links to "John Jerrell the Immigrant"?</b> . . . . .	69
<b>PART 4: OVERVIEW of POSSIBLE JARRELL FAMILY LINE</b> . . . . .	71
<b>CONCLUSION</b> . . . . .	72
General Report Notes . . . . .	72
APPENDIX: Timeline of Records for Daniel & Mary Jarrell and Children . . . . .	73
Bibliography . . . . .	96
Index . . . . .	104

***The JARRELL FAMILY of EARLY VIRGINIA***  
***with focus on***  
***DANIEL JARRELL and his wife MARY DAVIS***  
***Their Family, Relatives, Friends & Neighbors***

\*\*\*\*\*

*INTRODUCTION*

The pioneering Jarrell family has evoked the interest of both local historians and family genealogists for many decades. Daniel and Mary Jarrell and their family were among the first settlers of Monroe County, Virginia when it was formed in 1799. Today Monroe County is in southeastern West Virginia, which separated from Virginia and gained its own statehood in 1863. As new Virginia counties were formed in the early 1800's in response to increasing settler populations, most of the grown Jarrell children migrated westward. They, too, became some of the earliest settlers in their respective counties, particularly the area that became Boone County, Virginia (now WV) in 1847.

Much has been written on this Virginia frontier Jarrell family, initially by county historians such as David A. Turner and Sigfus Olafson, and by Jarrell descendant Anna Mae Jarrell. In more recent years, many of Daniel and Mary Jarrell's descendants have generously contributed family information and research to online genealogy websites and message boards. Wiley Jarrell, long-time administrator of the web-based RootsWeb Jarrell Mailing List, has dedicated years of effort compiling and sharing Jarrell family genealogies, including much about the Daniel Jarrell family. As rich and invaluable as this combined body of information is, its virtual abundance and repetition can give us a false sense that we already know all there is to know about this Jarrell family and lull us into forgetting that genealogy is an ever-unfolding story.

My interest and involvement with Jarrell family genealogy began about eight years ago. In the process of doing original primary record research on my Davis family of Culpeper County, Virginia, I began to find records showing close connections between them and nearby Jarrell families. Then several years ago I discovered an 1817 Madison County, VA, Davis will and probate records which, combined with earlier records, prove that Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary was the sister of my direct ancestor Benjamin Davis (II). That discovery spurred me to more purposeful Jarrell research, since learning more about either family broadened my understanding of both as well as gave direction for further record searches.

I learned early on that despite the wealth of current Daniel Jarrell family information, most was published and/or disseminated with no documentation and no original sources cited. Without knowing the source of the information presented, we have no way to verify or assess the validity of the claims. Specific original sources enable us to separate what is proved or strongly indicated by original primary records from what is assumption, conjecture, or family legend. Thus, the aim of this research report is two-fold:

First, I have tried to identify and separate which previously published information on this Jarrell family is proved or indicated by primary records (that is, those made at the time of the event), and which is claimed or conjectured but not yet directly proved or indirectly supported by the records themselves. I hope by including source citations in this narrative, along with record transcriptions in the Timeline of Records that follows, other researchers will be better able to locate, verify, correct and build upon this work and upon the accumulated research to date.

Some of these primary records I have found give evidence that corrects or helps explain problems in earlier works. These records also broaden the context of Jarrell ancestors' lives and how family members interconnected over time with neighbors and friends. Compiling and investigating the community of family, friends, neighbors, and associates gleaned from the records is a useful tool to help determine whether or how people of the same name may be related when more direct proof is not available. When such indirect evidence is strong, when all reasonable effort has been made to search for alternate possibilities in available record

sources, and when the records present no directly contradictory facts, then the claims we make about family relationships are more reliable than simply assuming relationships from same surnames, unfortunately a widespread practice in genealogy well into the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Secondly, I present and incorporate the body of evidence that Daniel Jarrell's wife was Mary Davis (not Mary Terry). Although I gave the basic details of my discovery in message board and Jarrell List posts several years ago, this format allows for a much expanded discussion of the evidence found in the primary records. Incorporating information about Mary's Davis family and her involvement with the lives of her siblings has significance for both her story and the larger Jarrell story. (Davis family information included in this paper is taken from my original research in primary records on this Davis line.)

No one researcher, including this one of course, can hope to be totally error-free or find all the pieces to the puzzle of uncovering the truth of our ancestors and their lives. Sharing our information enables others to verify sources, evaluate assumptions and speculations, make corrections and additions, and pass on new documented evidence as it comes to light. The following report on my research to date is merely one contribution to the unfolding story.

*PART 1:*  
***DANIEL and MARY DAVIS JARRELL***

DANIEL JARRELL was born about 1735-1740 in north-central Virginia, several hundred miles northeast of Monroe County, Virginia (now West Virginia). As we shall see, records indicate he probably was born in Caroline County, Virginia, and his family may have moved westward to Culpeper (now Madison) County, Virginia about 1750. Daniel married Mary Davis about 1770, judging from the approximate ages of their known children. They settled among their Jarrell and Davis relatives in Culpeper County in rolling green foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains, still today one of the most scenic areas in the eastern United States.

Daniel Jarrell's wife MARY DAVIS may have been born in King William County, Virginia, but grew up in nearby Spotsylvania County, adjacent to Caroline County. She was born about 1742, based on the known and approximated ages of her siblings. Mary was likely the youngest child of Benjamin Davis (I), an area bridge-builder and master carpenter who built the first addition to St. George's Parish Church in Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania County, Virginia in 1754-1756. [*Dorman, St. George's Parish Spots Vestry Books 1726-1817 (1998), p. 101*] By late 1757, Benjamin was leasing and building on the land that became the courthouse town of Culpeper in 1759 [*Act of February 1759, Wm. W. Hening, Statutes at Large, Vol. VII, p. 306*], and the road where he lived was called Davis's Street. [*CDBC:618; see also Keller's excerpt in History of the Town of Culpeper, p. II-1*] Today, Davis Street is at the heart of a thriving historical district in downtown Culpeper, 70 miles southwest of Washington, DC.

Benjamin Davis (I) died in the town of Culpeper (first called Fairfax) in the summer of 1763. [*CCMB1763-1764, Prichard (1930)*] No will for him has been found, but strong indirect evidence from primary records indicates that, in addition to Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary, Benjamin's children include John Davis (c1728-1808), William Davis (c1730-1823), James Davis (c1732-1824), Benjamin Davis ("II", 1736-1797), and Sarah Davis (c1738-c1820, wife of Thomas Terry, c1730-1804). Mary's likely brother William Davis moved from Culpeper County, Virginia to Fayette County, Kentucky in the early 1780's, and while their relationship has not yet been proved directly, Spotsylvania and Culpeper records for this William Davis show a strong association with Mary's father and proved siblings and not with another Davis family in their area. The 1817 Madison County, Virginia will of James Davis does prove directly that the siblings include at least John Davis, James Davis, Benjamin Davis, Sarah Terry, and Mary Jarrell. [*MadWB3:312 (\*See General Report Notes regarding inline citation abbreviations.)*]

Proof that the maiden name of Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary was Davis comes from the will of her brother James Davis. Written 19 Feb 1817 in Madison (formerly Culpeper) County, Virginia, James' will bequeaths part of his estate to "*children of my sister Mary Jarrell.*" The fact that James Davis' sister Mary Jarrell was Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary, as opposed to another Mary Jarrell, is supported by numerous records showing their Jarrell and Davis families' connections, as we shall see throughout this report. Particularly records of Mary Jarrell's proved brothers James Davis and Benjamin Davis (II) play significant roles.

Two records give the most straightforward support that it was Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary who was James Davis' sister Mary Jarrell. First is the will of Benjamin Davis (II). [EWBB:23] Benjamin was named in James Davis' will as his brother and thus Mary Jarrell's brother as well. Benjamin Davis' own will written in 1796 was witnessed by three sons of Daniel Jarrell, namely Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, and Simeon Jarrell. The witnesses are all the more compelling since at the time the Jarrell brothers' home was in Virginia (now West Virginia), and Benjamin Davis' home residence was in Georgia. As we discuss at length later in this report, it seems likely that Benjamin Davis died at the home of his sister Mary Jarrell's family, then in Greenbrier County, VA/WV.

The second clear-cut evidence that Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary was James and Benjamin Davis' "sister Mary Jarrell" is that Daniel's proved sons Gibson Jarrell and Elijah Jarrell and Daniel's proved son-in-law William Humphreys purchased from the Madison County, VA estate sale of James Davis in December 1824, even though they lived over 200 miles away at the time and had for the previous 31 years. [MadWB5:60] Why should they journey so far to an estate sale unless they were James Davis' nephews (one "in law") and legatees?

James Davis (uncle of Mary Jarrell's children) also willed bequests to some children of Mary's and his sister, Sarah Davis Terry, including James' nephew William Terry. (Some have written that Mary's children inherited from their "Uncle William Terry", but they had no uncle of that name, only this cousin William Terry, who died intestate.) Since facts often get tangled as family stories are passed down, this seems to be why some 20<sup>th</sup> century Jarrell descendants erroneously thought Daniel's wife's name was Mary Terry. Yet the primary records themselves clearly show that the maiden name of Daniel Jarrell's wife was Mary Davis and that the alternate surname of Terry is a misunderstanding. (See transcript of 1817 Will and more details in Appendix.)

### **CULPEPER COUNTY, VIRGINIA**

Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell and their family lived in the part of Culpeper County, Virginia that became Madison County in 1793, the year they moved to Greenbrier (now Monroe) County. Perhaps because so much of the early published work on Daniel Jarrell and his sons focused on their being early settlers in what became West Virginia, we tend to forget that Daniel lived in Greenbrier/Monroe VA/WV only the last ten years of his life. The vast majority of his life Daniel lived, worked and raised his family among the same relatives, neighbors and friends in the area of Culpeper where he and Mary made their first home together.

### **Early Culpeper County Jarrell Records**

The building blocks and most reliable sources for information about Jarrell families in early Culpeper are primary records; that is, those written at the time of the event, such as deeds, wills, court records, tax lists, and marriage bonds. The earlier the date, the fewer the records that were kept and the scarcer the records that survived, thus the harder it is to find documented information contemporaneous with Daniel Jarrell's early life. Even so, each and every primary record we do find is a valuable piece of the puzzle and brings us a step closer to a reliable picture of the early Jarrell families.

Culpeper County was formed from the northern part of Orange County in 1749, and Orange was formed from western Spotsylvania County in 1734. [See VA County Formation Maps at myvirginiagenealogy.com for a comprehensive graphic] Although early Spotsylvania and Orange County records have largely survived, I have found no Jarrell residing in either county prior to Culpeper's formation. In contrast to Spotsylvania and Orange, many early records of Culpeper from its formation in 1749 to about 1782 have been lost or destroyed. All but one year of early Culpeper County Court records were destroyed in the Revolutionary War. This is a particular loss since court records often give information about people otherwise unknown from surviving records such as non-landowners and people who died intestate, who comprised the majority of any early Virginia county. To complicate records research further, many deeds prior to the 19<sup>th</sup> century in this area of Virginia were not recorded, marriage records are missing, and relatively few people wrote wills. Despite all this, there still are two early Culpeper records for Jarrell and a third Jarrell primary document pertaining to that time period which set us firmly on a strong foundation for understanding the early Culpeper Jarrell family and their relationships.

Spelling in the 1700's was still phonetic and non-standardized, and records in all counties searched show many variants of Jarrell, sometimes even within the same document (which is not uncommon). These variations include Jerel, Jarrel, Jerrall, Jareld, Jarl, Garell, Gerell, Gerald, Garolds, etc. Record searches have attempted to cover all variants for the Jarrell name, but there is always the possibility that some may have been missed. (The original records and abstracts I have investigated so far do not support earlier claims that the name Jarrell prior to Daniel's generation was Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell. We discuss this in more detail later.)

## 1748-1760

With all the absences of early Culpeper records, we are especially fortunate to have a primary document from former Revolutionary War soldier John Jarrell which proves a Jarrell family was in Culpeper County as early as 1748 but at least by around 1760. As we shall see throughout this report, cumulative evidence from numerous primary records strongly indicates that this was Daniel Jarrell's family and that John Jarrell was his brother. If not, at the least they were closely related. (We discuss the evidence I have found for Daniel's possible father and siblings in a later section of this report.)

John Jarrell (variously spelled, sometimes with a "G") entered the Revolutionary War in 1777 from Culpeper County. [*Rev War Pension Application File #W7874, NARA*] He was enlisted by and served under Lieutenant (later Captain) Angus Rucker. In 1825, John Jarrell gave a sworn statement in support of Angus Rucker's war pension application that begins:

*"I do hereby certify that I was raised in the neighborhood that Capt. Angus RUCKER was [,] near his fathers [Ephraim RUCKER] then Culpeper now Madison County & was well acquainted with him..."*

Signed by signature, and entered by the recording clerk as JOHN GERRAL

[*Angus Rucker, FileS19068/BLWT1695-300, NARA, footnote.com image#16182470. Caps, brackets, comma added*]

According to his own pension application in 1830, John Jarrell was born in 1748. John's use of "raised" usually would mean his family was living near Angus' father Ephraim Rucker when John was any age from birth to about 12 years old. Since Ephraim Rucker was residing near today's Wolfstown by at least the early 1730's [*SDBB:493, Crozier, p. 128*], it follows that John Jarrell either was born in this area of Culpeper or his family moved there before around 1760.

As we shall see, the Rucker's, their relatives, and neighbors play a significant part in the records found for the Jarrell's in this area as well as for the Davis family of Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary Davis. [*\*\*See General Report Notes regarding punctuation usage with proper names.*] The close proximity and close connections between Ephraim Rucker's family and Mary Jarrell's Davis family are another indication that Mary's husband Daniel Jarrell was a brother of John Jarrell who stated he was raised near this Rucker family. In fact, it may have been through Mary's husband Daniel Jarrell that Mary's siblings bought their Culpeper land from and near Ephraim Rucker in the mid-1770's, shortly after Mary's marriage to Daniel.

Particularly in light of the Rucker connection with the Culpeper Jarrell's, it seems significant that Ephraim Rucker's daughter Tomagen (b. c1742) and Daniel Jarrell's daughter share the unusual name of Tomsey, and that Ephraim Rucker's brother James Rucker and Daniel Jarrell both named sons Lemuel, an uncommon name for that time and place. Early Virginians often named children after family friends. Lemuel Rucker (b. 1754, Culpeper) married Ann Booten (b. 1763, Culpeper), daughter of Tomagen Rucker and her first husband Ambrose Booten, whose Booten family was on a 1761 record with Jarrell's which we discuss shortly, as well as later in a Monroe County land sale to Daniel's son Gibson Jarrell. [*MonDBF:36*] Tomagen's son Larkin Rucker by her second husband, her cousin Augustine Rucker (Lemuel Rucker's brother), married Mary Davis Jarrell's niece Lucy Terry in 1815. [*Madison Marriage Register 1, Reel 27, LVA*] Augustine Rucker was also a witness to the Culpeper deed to "James Jarrell Sr." in 1785. (Primary records show that this James Jarrell "Sr." could not be Daniel Jarrell's father, as we shall see, but probably was Daniel's brother.) Ephraim's son and Angus' brother John Rucker witnessed the deed when John Jarrell bought Orange County land on the Conway River in 1798. [*ODB21: 391, Sparacio, p. 91*] John Rucker also witnessed his brother Elliot Rucker's 1800 deed for land adjacent to Elliot's own land and adjacent to Alexander Jarrell, next to whom both Daniel Jarrell and Joshua Jarrell had lived. [*MadDB3:8, Sparacio, p. 103*] In 1811, Richard Jarrell Sr.'s widow Elizabeth Jarrell witnessed the will of Frances Vawter, whose deceased husband Richard Vawter was brother of Ephraim Rucker's wife Margaret Vawter. [*MadWB2:340, Sparacio, p. 113*] Thus, we begin to see how the Rucker's also help connect other Jarrell's in this area in addition to John Jarrell the Revolutionary Soldier.

The Jarrell's and Rucker's lived in the southwest part of Culpeper near today's Wolfstown, which is still a small rural hamlet by modern standards. In the early Jarrell's day, it was the crossroads of this area's two primary travel and transport routes: the north-south route along Caves Road from the northern mountains to the lower Rapidan River and historically-significant Orange County, and the east-west route along Kirtleys Road from the western mountains to Culpeper Courthouse and on to Fredericksburg in Spotsylvania County.

A short distance west of Wolfstown flowed the Rapidan River. We can picture the Rapidan River roughly as a capital letter "L" with Wolfstown about halfway up and Graves Mill towards the top. From there the river veers off to the northwest and the border of today's Madison and Page Counties in the Shenandoah National Park. The Rapidan along the upper part of the "L" was also called the Stanton River. Along the base of the "L" the Rapidan River forms the border of Culpeper/Madison with Orange County, then runs generally eastward towards Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock River, the major port and river for shipping and commerce in this area of early Virginia.

Just above where the base of the Rapidan River's "L" meets the upright line, the Conway River goes off in a "V" at a northwesterly angle, forming the western border between Culpeper (now Madison) County and Orange (now Greene) County. It seems to be in that part of Orange/Greene on the west side of the Conway River where a group of Jarrell's lived at least by the late 1700's who appear to be from the early Culpeper Jarrell line. The Conway River passes Wolfstown only four miles to the west.

The headsprings of the Rapidan/Stanton and Conway rivers are in the "Great Mountains," the Blue Ridge Mountains of the Appalachian chain. Since 1935 the area has been preserved as a part of the Shenandoah National Park. In the early 1700's, the land of the upper Rapidan and Stanton River was a vast virgin forest of mountain wilderness and "Indian fields" laced with rocky creeks, runs, and branches flowing from towering craggy peaks to verdant rolling foothills with rich valleys and cropland. The Rapidan was not a navigable river for mass transport and commerce, but its waters and the numerous streams that joined it provided energy for mills and fed both fertile valleys for agriculture and upland pastures for livestock. Together with its abundant wildlife and game, ready supply of timber, and abundant available land, settlers were soon drawn to this wild remote frontier. An earlier name for Wolfstown was Heaven. [*Eugene M. Scheel, Historical Map of Madison County, VA*]

Some of the first settlements in the 1720's and 1730's in that area that became Graves Mill and Wolfstown were a few homesteads around Elk Run, a stream that flows south from today's Wolfstown. Those granted early patents in the Elk Run area included John and William Eddins and George Eastham (there spelled Essome) [*VA Patent Book (VPB) 14:246, 15:201*] whose lands were bounds of (that is, adjacent to) land Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis bought in 1775 from Ephraim Rucker. [*CDBH:16*] George Eastham's 1734 grant [*VPB15:201*] bounded patents to Ephraim's brothers John Rucker in 1727 [*VPB13:161*] and Thomas Rucker in 1730. [*VPB13:458*] John Rucker deeded part of his grant to his parents and Ephraim in early 1734 [*SDBB:493, Crozier (pg from O'Quinn defunct website)*], where Ephraim Rucker lived until his death in 1797. [*MadWB1:348*]

The Rucker family was originally from Essex County, part of which became part of Spotsylvania County in 1721 and another part of which became Caroline County in 1728. The patriarch Peter Rucker was on road orders for the Elk Run area in 1732 and died in 1743 in St. Mark's Parish, then Orange County, but Culpeper as of 1749. [*OWB1:299, Sudie Rucker Wood, p. 2*] Witnesses to his will (Wm. Jackson, Wm. Offell, and Michael Holt) show Peter Rucker was living in this general Elk Run area at that time. Peter's son Ephraim Rucker got land there from his brother John Rucker by a deed of 6 Feb 1733/4 (when it was still Spotsylvania County), and Ephraim was an executor of his father Peter's estate in 1743. Thus Ephraim Rucker appears also to be living near today's Wolfstown by the 1730's. It would be this vicinity where John Jarrell was "raised" and his family, which seems to include Daniel Jarrell, was residing 20 years or so later.

## **1761**

The earliest date I have found so far for a Culpeper record with Jarrell is this deed of 1761. With one exception it is the only record for Jarrell I have found in Culpeper County dated prior to the Revolutionary War.

21 May 1761 – David Griffith of Orange County, Planter, and Mary his wife, to William BOOTEN of Culpeper County, Planter, for £15 curr. money of Virginia. 150 acres in Culpeper, the land the said David Griffith had of William McDonough being part of a deed granted to McDonough 12 Dec 1751 [*NN Grant Book H:59*] lying on the mountain between the Stanton and Robinson rivers. /s/ David Griffith, Mary (+) Griffith (her mark) Release of dower noted "as the law directs"

Witnesses: JAMES (I) GARRELL his mark, SARAH (~) GARRELL her mark, William Donaugh

Rec: Culpeper Court 21 May 1761, ack. by parties, with Memorandum of Livery of Seisen  
[*Source: CDBC:495, Reel 2 LVA, abstract J. Horsley*]

This deed record included a Memorandum of Livery of Seisen acknowledging the ancient ceremony where the parties went to the land and seller gave buyer a symbolic "turf and twig of the ground" to transfer ownership.



Looking at this deed record by itself, we cannot know for certain whether the witnesses James Jarrell and Sarah Jarrell (Garrell) were spouses or other relations, or if they were residents of Orange (where the seller lived) or of Culpeper (where the buyer lived and the land was located). Most commonly James and Sarah Jarrell would be spouses, and later we discuss evidence that they well may be Daniel's parents. There is good evidence that James and Sarah Jarrell were not only residents of Culpeper County rather than Orange, but also that they lived near the Rucker family when they witnessed this 1761 deed. First of all, I have found no record of a Jarrell residing prior to 1782 in Orange County, where records are unusually complete.

Second, the other deed witness, William McDonough (of whose original grant the deed land is a part), was a resident of Culpeper himself, and several records indicate he was also close to the Rucker's. For example, on 2 Nov 1759, William McDonough witnessed the Culpeper will of William Henderson, and McDonough's co-witnesses included James Rucker (brother of Ephraim and father of Augustine who married Ephraim's daughter Tomagen/Thomsey), and David Vawter (brother of Ephraim Rucker's wife Margaret Vawter and father of the Revolutionary War Lieut. William Vawter who enters our discussion later). McDonough, Rucker and Vawter proved the Henderson will in Culpeper Court 7 April 1760, just a year before the 1761 Culpeper deed that the two Jarrell's witnessed with McDonough. [CWBA:215, transc. of Henderson will by Von Mings Stachon]

Third, the family of the 1761 deed purchaser William Booten had numerous later connections with the Davis and Jarrell families as well as the Rucker's, who lived in the area near today's Wolfstown. William Booten's son Ambrose Booten was the first husband of Ephraim Rucker's daughter Tomagen. Their daughter Ann Booten (William Booten's granddaughter) married Tomagen's nephew Lemuel Rucker. William Booten's grandson Ambrose Booten (Jr.) witnessed the will of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in 1817. William Booten's great-grandson Richard C. Booten lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in the early 1800's and was an executor of James' estate in 1824. [Madison Land Tax Records 1793-1829, LVA Reel 184; MadWB3:312] William Booten died shortly before 17 Apr 1787. His Culpeper will written in 1779 was witnessed by Richard Vernon (Sr.) [CWBC:234, cited by J. Michael Brown] whose daughter Frances Vernon married Benjamin Quinn, to whom Daniel Jarrell sold part of his land near the lower Rapidan in 1786. [CDBN:245] (In 1800, Frances' younger brother Richard Vernon Jr. married a granddaughter of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. [Vogt, Madison Marriages, p. 103]) In 1780, Alexander Jarrell, likely brother of Daniel Jarrell, purchased land just northeast of Wolfstown that was adjacent to William Booten, whose 1761 Culpeper deed was witnessed by James Jarrell and Sarah Jarrell. [CDBK:206]

Another interesting Jarrell-Booten connection is that in 1804 in Monroe County, VA (later WV), Daniel Jarrell's son Gibson Jarrell bought land on Bradshaws Run from William Booten, son of Lewis Booten and grandson of William Booten of this 1761 deed. The younger William Booten was also the nephew of Ambrose Booten who married Ephraim Rucker's daughter Tomagen "Thomsey" Rucker.

A few months prior to the 1761 Booten deed witnessed by James Jarrell and Sarah Jarrell, another part of William McDonough's grant was sold 16 Feb 1761 by Richard Durrett to Zachary Lewis, both of whose families were on earlier Spotsylvania records with Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin Davis I. [CDBC:614, Dorman, p. 73] Two grandsons of the deceased William Henderson whose will was witnessed by Vawter, Rucker and McDonough became wards by 1763 of William Walker who sold Mary Jarrell's brother Benjamin Davis his Wolfstown land in 1775. [CDBH:131]

McDonough's original patent in 1751 gives us a more accurate description of the location of the land Booten is buying. That deed says the land is lying on "a mountain being on the main ridge between the Robinson and Stanton River." [NN Grant Book H:59, LVA] This ridge soon became known as German Ridge, so named for the number of Second Germanna Colony families living there. The southern end of German Ridge is on the northeast side of today's Wolfstown. One of those named as adjacent to McDonough's patent was Michael Holt, who witnessed Peter Rucker's will in 1743. Holt's grant was bounded on the south by Peter's son John Rucker's patent of 1727, part of which John deeded to his brother Ephraim Rucker in 1734, where Ephraim and his family resided. Ephraim sold part of this or adjacent land to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in 1775 [CDBH:16], and their siblings Benjamin Davis and Sarah Terry soon had properties next to James. [CDBH:131]

In 1780, Alexander Jarrell bought 150 acres adjacent to William Booten's land "on the south end of the German Ridge" [CDBK:206], and Culpeper land tax records show Joshua Jarrell and Alexander's son William Jarrell lived on this land after Alexander moved next to Daniel Jarrell at the lower Rapidan in later 1782. [Culp Land Tax Lists 1782--1813. Reel 78, LVA] Land and personal property tax lists also show that Richard Jarrell lived just north or east of this German Ridge area among Germanna Colony neighbors. [Culp PP Tax, Reel 89, LVA] Joshua

Jarrell bought land near Daniel in 1789 [*Culp Land Tax 1789, MadDB1:17*], and William Jarrell bought part of Daniel's land when Daniel left the area in 1793. [*MadDB1:9*] In 1802, Alexander Jarrell sold his 150 acres on German Ridge to Ailsey Tippet. [*MadDB3:434, Sparacio*] Scheel's historical map of Madison County shows a mountain on the southern part of German Ridge as being named "Tippet (Jarrell) Mountain" with a local road around its base named Jarrell Road that meets the main road, then called Kirtleys Road (now State Route 230), about a mile east of the crossroads center of Wolfstown. (Scheel drew from earlier maps, historical documents, and local knowledge but does not state when the names originated or if they are still in use today.) [*Eugene M. Scheel, Historical Map of Madison County, VA, 1984*]

So we see from both the associates and neighbors on primary records over time and the location of the land that this Booten deed of 1761 witnessed by James and Sarah Jarrell places them squarely among the people and in the place that John Jarrell's early Jarrell family lived near Ephraim Rucker and where Jarrell's of Daniel's generation lived 20 years later, as well as Daniel's wife Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings.

Early deeds and patents often referred to properties in much of today's Madison County as being "in the fork of the Rapidan and Robinson rivers," the latter river mentioned in this 1761 deed. [*e.g., VPB13:159*] The Stanton River mentioned in the deed refers to the upper part of the Rapidan River and was named for a man whose family also had Jarrell connections, as we see in this next Jarrell record.

### **1763**

In the one year of surviving Culpeper County Court records, 1763-64, we find another Jarrell in the same area of Culpeper, again with connections to the Davis's and other Jarrell's and their neighbors. It seems obvious from the evidence discussed below that James and Sarah Jarrell who witnessed the 1761 Culpeper deed were closely related to Elizabeth Jarrell of this court record.

On 19 March 1763, the Culpeper Court mentions that their records show Thomas Stanton "lives and cohabits in Adultery with one Elizabeth Gerrald." [*CMB1763-1764:304, Sparacio*] Such a charge is not uncommon to find in Colonial Virginia records. Apparently their cohabitation had been noted in some earlier case, since the present case was not about their "adultery" but about maintenance support sought by Thomas' estranged wife Lettice Stanton, who had been living separately due to her husband's alleged "inhuman and tyrannical (or 'inhumane and trying') treatment." [*Pritchard, p. 15, alternate transcription Sparacio, p. 23*] Lettice claims that Thomas paid maintenance in the past but "of late refuses," and she "suggests" that Thomas "intends to depart this Colony" with his effects and without providing for her. Thomas Stanton rebuts in three points, the first of which is torn from the page. Secondly, he says there is no outstanding maintenance suit pending, and thirdly, the order is "premature and illegal in itself." The Court disagrees and orders Thomas Stanton to post bond and security to ensure Lettice future maintenance or alternately that the sheriff confiscate sufficient property to cover it, although two of the Culpeper Justices, Daniel Brown and Robert Green, Gent., "desired their dissent to this Order" be entered into the record. Lettice also pressed a case against Thomas Stanton in Chancery Court, for which all early records are missing. However, the Culpeper Court record shows that Lettice's lawyer in the Chancery case (and perhaps in this case that is in the record) was "her next friend" Adam Banks. Adam Banks also happened to be her husband Thomas Stanton's nephew. The Chancery case is noted as continued for the rest of the surviving year of court minutes, and there is no further mention of Elizabeth Jarrell/Gerrald.

At the time of this Culpeper court case Thomas Stanton was probably in his late 40's to early 50's. We might assume that Elizabeth was over 21 or else her father or court appointed guardian would have prevented her illicit living arrangement. If Elizabeth were in her 20's, she would be of an age to be Daniel Jarrell's sister.

Thomas Stanton Sr., father of Thomas (Jr.) in this court case, was one of the earliest settlers to live in the remote mountain area of early Culpeper/Madison around 1730, then part of Spotsylvania County. The elder Stanton's land was to the west of what later became Graves Mill, a short way up the Rapidan from today's Wolfstown. He owned a gristmill and large tracts of land along the valley of the upper Rapidan, and it was for him that this part of the Rapidan became known as Stanton River before his death in 1741.

Thomas Stanton Sr. left the majority of his vast estate to his son William Stanton. To his son Thomas Stanton Jr. he bequeathed a still and a Bible. [*Tom Floyd, Lost Trails and Forgotten People (1981, 2004), p.19-21*] Given that Thomas Jr. was allegedly cohabiting in adultery with Elizabeth Jarrell/Gerrald twenty years later, his inheritance makes an even more intriguing combination of gifts.

I have found no later mention of Thomas Stanton Jr. after the 1763 Culpeper Court record with Elizabeth Jarrell, and his brother William Stanton died in 1763 [CMB1763-64:460, *Sparacio*]. However, their five sisters (daughters of Thomas Stanton, Sr.) married locally, and their families remained in the area: Ann Stanton to Gerrard Banks, Jane Stanton to George Hume II, Frances Stanton to John Dulaney (whose daughter married Thomas Graves Sr. and whose granddaughter married Angus Rucker), Sarah Stanton to Joseph Rosson, and Mary Stanton to Joseph Eddins, almost all of whose families are on records with Culpeper/Madison Jarrell's and with Mary Jarrell's Davis family.

Joseph Eddins, husband of Mary Stanton, was recorded in Culpeper Court Road Orders in March 1763 with William Stanton, the same month and year the court stated that Elizabeth Jarrell was illicitly cohabiting with William Stanton's brother Thomas Stanton (Jr.). [CMB1763-1764, p. 271, 278, *Ann Brush Miller, Culpeper Road Orders, p. 6*] This Joseph Eddins (or possibly a younger one closely related) was a neighbor and estate appraiser of the James Jarrell who died in 1786. [CWBC:183] (As we show later, evidence indicates that the James Jarrell who witnessed Booten's 1761 deed was not the same James Jarrell "Sr." who died in 1786, but likely the father.)

The inventory and appraisal of James Jarrell "Sr.'s" estate was recorded 19 June 1786 by neighbors Thomas Graves and Reuben Clark as well as Joseph Eddins, all of whose families also lived near and are on records with Mary Jarrell's Davis family. Thomas Graves, owner of Graves Mill, married Thomas Stanton Sr.'s granddaughter Sarah Dulaney, and their daughter Susannah Graves is said to be the second wife of Ephraim Rucker's son Angus. When Mary Jarrell's brother Benjamin Davis (II) moved to Georgia the end of 1790, he sold his Wolfstown land to Joel Graves who was Thomas Graves' son and Susannah Graves Rucker's brother. [CDBP:500] Mary Jarrell's and Benjamin Davis' nephew Robert Davis (son of their brother James Davis) was named in the estate accounts of James Jarrell "Sr." who died 1786 in Culpeper, and when Robert Davis died in then-Madison County in 1816, an executor of his estate was Reuben Clark's son James Clark. [MadWB3:238] Reuben Clark's son-in-law John Booten was a grandson of William Booten whose 1761 Culpeper deed was witnessed by the elder James Jarrell and Sarah Jarrell.

Such intertwining associations from these and other records we discuss indicate that at least one Jarrell family was established for two to three decades prior to the 1780's and were in this same area of Culpeper (later Madison) County with the same associates as those found after 1780, even though the Jarrell name appears in few of the surviving pre-Revolution records.

### **1770's and the American Revolution**

Daniel and Mary Jarrell settled on their Culpeper County land about ten miles southeast of today's Wolfstown sometime between about 1770, when they married, and 1782, when tax lists began. Exactly when Daniel bought this land is not known, since no record of the deed for Daniel's original purchase has been found. This is a sad loss, since it might give us a clearer idea of Daniel's age and when he established his own household, plus confirm the county where he was residing when he purchased the land.

However, we know from Daniel and Mary Jarrell's deed of sale in September 1793 that the land they are selling and where they resided was bought from Bland Ballard and William Ballard. [MadDB1:17] Bland Ballard resided near today's Lake Anna on the North Anna River in an area of Spotsylvania County where Daniel's wife Mary lived during her childhood and where several of her Davis relatives owned land. Other Ballard's are closely involved with Daniel and Mary's family later in Monroe County as well. It appears to be around 1770 that William Ballard, an early Quaker convert with land in Hanover not far from Bland, moved his family to Amherst County, Virginia. Perhaps it was this William Ballard who with Bland sold the Culpeper land to Daniel.

Daniel and Mary Jarrell's land purchased from the Ballard's was near the lower Rapidan River, which divided Culpeper from Orange County. The deeds of sale in 1786 and 1793 describe Daniel's land as being on "Cave's Road" and "on the main road leading to Cave's Ford." [CDBN:245, MadDB1:9, MadDB1:17] Part of that road is a section of today's Blue Ridge Turnpike that runs down the foothills east of Shenandoah National Park. A few miles northwest along the old road leading from Caves Ford on the Rapidan are today's towns of Uno and Rochelle. It may be that Daniel's land was along the part of today's Blue Ridge Turnpike as the road leaves Uno heading up to Rochelle where there is (or was) a stream called "Jarrell's Run" or alternately "Jarrell's Spring Branch." [Scheel, *Historical Map of Madison County*] If not the exact location, other references indicate this would be the general area. On the north side of Uno and the old Caves Ford Road is Haphazard Run where Mary Jarrell's nephew Frederick Davis, son of her brother John Davis, bought land from Elliot Herndon, a relative of the wife of Richard Jarrell Jr., likely also a nephew of Mary and Daniel Jarrell. [MadDB4:9]

From the earliest settlement of what became Culpeper (then later Madison) County, the road to Caves Ford was a major lifeline. The first Road Order reference I have found is from a 1731/2 Court Order of Spotsylvania County, of which county this area was then a part:

2 February 1731/2 - Spotsylvania Court Orders

On Petition of John Rucker [brother of Ephraim Rucker] to have a road from Benjamin Caves road [at the Rapidan] to The upper End of Neals Mountain [on the southwest side of today's Wolfstown], it is Ordered that John Eddins, Michael Holt & Benjamin Cave or any two of them Do Layoff the Road the best & Most Convenients Way & Make return of their Proceedings to the Next Court.

[SOB1730-1738:100, Pawlett, Spotsylvania County Road Orders 1722-1734, p. 60]

By a Road Order issued a few months later, Peter Rucker (Ephraim Rucker's father) was made overseer of the "gang" of landowners along the road's route who with their "tithables" were responsible for its clearance and maintenance. ("Tithables" were all males age 16 and over, free and slave--negro, mulatto, and Indian-- and all slave females 16 and over. An act in 1748 also included all wives 16 and over of free negroes, mulattos, and certain Indians. [Hening, Statutes, Vol III, p. 258; Vol VI, p. 40]) This court order shows that Caves Road now extended to the north side of Kirtleys Mountain, which was just to the west of what later became Graves Mill above Neals Mountain and Wolfstown:

6 June 1732 - Spotsylvania Court Orders

On the Petition of John Rucker for a road from Benjamin Cave's road to The upper Neals Mountain the Last Courts order appointing Veiwers to Layout the best & Convenients Way being returned that the best & Convenients Way for a road for the upper Inhabitants is to begin at the upper End of Francis Kirkleys [sic, Kirtley's] Mountain and So Down the ridge between Bountifull run and the rappadan [Rapidan] river into Caves road. therefore Ordered that Peter Rucker be overseer of the said road and that all the Inhabitants upon the South side of Thomas Smith's run Do help the said Rucker Clear the same road according to report.

[Pawlett, p. 67]

From these earliest days, Caves Road made connections across the Rapidan River to the main road leading to Orange Court House, then eastward through Spotsylvania County and town of Spotsylvania Courthouse, and on to Fredericksburg, the primary commercial port. Today we would call Daniel's land 'prime location real estate.' In one deed of sale in 1793, Daniel's land is described as near the "shop" of Joshua Jarrell. [MadDB1:17] Often "shop" referred to a blacksmith's shop, but whether Joshua was a blacksmith, cooper, wheelwright, carpenter or any other craftsman needing a shop, this would have been a most advantageous location for his trade. (Also living in this area and next to Daniel Jarrell by at least the early 1780's was Alexander Jarrell. [CDBM:322] As we discuss later, Joshua and Alexander appear likely to be brothers of Daniel.)

Along this same Caves Road about ten miles northwest of Daniel lived several siblings of Daniel's wife Mary. In 1775, a deed of Mary's brother Benjamin Davis (II) described his land as being bounded by "the road that led from the mountains to Cave's Ford on the Rapid Ann River." [CDBH:131] Mary's siblings Benjamin Davis (II), James Davis, and Sarah Davis Terry and their families lived next to each other at today's Wolfstown (Madison County), with Elk Run a bound on James Davis' land which he bought from Ephraim Rucker also in 1775. This is the same area where the first Jarrell's lived 20 years or so earlier, where John Jarrell states he was raised.

On 19 April 1775 "the shot heard round the world" and the battles of Concord and Lexington, Massachusetts marked the beginning of the American Colonies' war of revolt against royal British rule. The repercussions reverberated in short order in Culpeper County, and within two years Daniel Jarrell's relative John Jarrell and also Solomon Jarrell enlisted to serve in the Revolution under Angus Rucker, whose family was close to the families of both Daniel and Mary. (Angus' grandfather Peter Rucker was the first overseer for Caves Road to the mountains, Angus' uncles were Thomas and John Rucker who got land patents near Elk Run and today's Wolfstown around 1730, south of where Thomas Stanton also lived at the time. Angus Rucker's father, Ephraim, was established in the same Elk Run area by the mid-1730's, was a neighbor of John Jarrell's family where John said he was raised, and Ephraim sold part of his land in 1775 to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis, whose niece later married Ephraim's grandson.)

Angus Rucker was a veteran of Virginia Governor Dunmore's "Little War" in 1774 against primarily Shawnee and Mingo tribes on the western side of the Ohio River, some of whom were posing a threat to Virginia settlers to the east. Angus and several brothers served under their father Ephraim Rucker, who later became a colonel during the Revolution. [Warren Skidmore, *Lord Dunmore's Little War of 1774* (2002), p. 87-88] Ephraim's son and Angus' brother Elliot Rucker served with Mary Davis Jarrell's brother James Davis in Dunmore's War. They served under another Wolfstown and Graves Mill area neighbor Capt. James Kirtley (for whose father, Francis, Kirtleys Mountain was named), and their unit took part in the conclusive Battle of Point Pleasant. Point Pleasant is in today's Mason County, WV—originally part of Greenbrier, then Kanawha County—at the confluence of the Ohio and Kanawha rivers, about 100 miles northwest of the area where most of Daniel and Mary Jarrell's children eventually settled 50 years after the fiercely-fought Point Pleasant battle. (The names of soldiers listed on the monument to the Battle of Point Pleasant came from a West Virginia newspaper editor/publisher and DAR organizer "gleaned from the sources available" to her in 1909. [Livia Nye Simpson Poffenbarger, *Battle of Point Pleasant* (1909), p. 84] Virginia's original pay and muster records did in fact exist in the Virginia state archives, but the first to compile and publish the complete records was Warren Skidmore in 2002, cited above. Consequently, many combatants of whom Mrs. Poffenbarger was not aware are missing from the century-old monument, including those from Culpeper.)

In May 1775, a month after the first battles of the Revolution at Concord and Lexington, Angus Rucker joined with the Culpeper Minute Men formed under the district Committee of Safety to stand in readiness for the war against Great Britain. [Angus Rucker, *File S19068/BLWT1695-300*, NARA] Also in May 1775, Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis bought 50 acres of land from Angus' father Ephraim Rucker, who lived with his family nearby. [CDBH:16] By September 1775, Mary Jarrell's brother Benjamin Davis (II) and brother-in-law Thomas Terry (husband of their sister Sarah Davis Terry) had bought and settled on land adjacent to James Davis and also near the Rucker's, about 10 miles northwest along Cave's Road where Daniel and Mary lived by at least the early 1780's. [CDBH:131] Benjamin Davis II's family moved to Georgia in 1790, but Mary Jarrell's siblings James Davis and Sarah Terry remained in this location near today's Wolfstown, and in 1804 Angus Rucker's brother John Rucker was a security on the administrative bond for the estate of Mary Jarrell's recently-deceased brother-in-law Thomas Terry. [MadWB2:6]

Angus and John Rucker's nephew (and Ephraim Rucker's grandson) Larkin Rucker married Thomas and Sarah Davis Terry's daughter (and Mary Jarrell's niece) Lucy Terry in 1815. [Madison Marriage Register 1, Reel 27, LVA] Larkin's mother was Ephraim Rucker's daughter Tomagen (perhaps named for Ephraim's brother Thomas) whose second husband, Larkin's father, was her cousin Augustine Rucker. She was born about the same time as Daniel Jarrell, and I am intrigued that Tomagen Rucker is the only other woman I have run across in 18<sup>th</sup> century Virginia records whose name is recorded as "Thomsey" besides Daniel and Mary Jarrell's daughter, whose only name documented by the primary records is "Tomsey." [Madison Co Deed 1801 from Augustine Rucker and wife Thomsey to Angus Rucker, cited by Sudie Rucker Wood, *Rucker Family Genealogy*, p. 275]

In the winter of 1776-1777, responding to a need for more troops for the war effort, Angus Rucker recruited a group of men to form one of the new companies needed in the 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia Regiment under the command of Col. George Gibson. [Angus Rucker, *Pension File S19068*, NARA] Among the men who enlisted to serve in this company with Angus for three years were John Jarrell of Culpeper (later Madison), Solomon Jarrell of Orange County, and Angus' cousin William Vawter of Culpeper, who later married Angus' sister Mary Rucker. Others in the unit familiar to me from my Davis research were William Walker (the same or son of the William Walker from whom Benjamin Davis II bought his Wolfstown land in 1775), George Cofer, and William Strong. [Nicholas, *Company Roll April 1778*, M246, Folder 23, p. 59, NARA] There was also a John Humphries who may (but not necessarily) be related to William Humphreys who later married Daniel and Mary Jarrell's daughter after the family moved to Monroe County. Most of these men, especially the privates, were either definitely or probably unmarried at their enlistment.

Few married men, with families for whom to provide, could afford to absent themselves from crops and farms or trades for extended war duty of one to three years and tended to serve in stints of three to six months instead. Many of these short-term enlistees left no record of their service behind, especially if they died before the Pension Act of 1832. Daniel Jarrell married Mary about 1770, and they had at least three children by the winter of 1776-1777. The responsibility for his family is likely one of the reasons that Daniel was not among his relatives, friends and neighbors, most if not all recruited by Angus Rucker, when they left Culpeper in early Spring of 1777 to meet up with Col. Gibson's regiment.

[Note: Contrary to some Jarrell family information, our Daniel Jarrell has no record of Revolutionary War service. He has been mistaken for a Daniel Fitzgerald, born in Orange County in 1757, who enlisted from Rockingham County, VA, then lived after the war in Augusta County before moving to Franklin County, KY, where he filed for Revolutionary War pension on 15 April 1833. [*Pension File S31028, NARA*]. Also, I found no James Jarrell with a Revolutionary War record, as some have claimed. There was a James Fitzgerald, whose "son and an heir" Elijah Fitzgerald applied for his father's unclaimed bounty land on 10 October 1828 from Amherst County, VA. [*Bounty Land File BLWT1436-100, NARA*] Also a James Fitzgerald enlisted from Augusta County and died in 1836 in Gibson County, Indiana. His pension statement in 1835 was supported by an 1832 deposition of his brother Daniel of Franklin County, KY, named first above. [*Pension File R3585, NARA*] Another James Fitzgerald, with no pension application I could find, had a service record as a Captain during the war, but again the name was Fitzgerald, not Jarrell.

Further, some claim our Daniel Jarrell had a brother William Jarrell who served in the war, but this is also in error. The man who filed for his pension in Orange County, VA in 1832 as William Jarrell [*Pension File R5557, NARA*] was actually William Fitzgerald, as he is listed on his company's muster roll of June through August 1779 (spelled there Fitzjarrel). [*Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, M246, Folder 343, NARA (indexed on www.footnote.com as Wm. Fitzjarrel)*] He is likely the "William Fitzgerald" in the 1787 Orange County personal property taxes, along with Thomas, James Sr. and Jr. Fitzgerald. [*Netti Schreiner-Yantis, Orange PP Tax 1787, p. 841*] He is certainly the same "William Fitzjarrell" who with his wife Elizabeth (proved daughter of Merryman Marshall, per pension application) "of Orange" sold 30 acres in Orange County, adjacent to James Fitzjarrell and Thomas Marshall, in 1795. [*ODB20:522, Sparacio, p. 147*]

None of these Fitzgerald's or their pension or bounty land application witnesses and deponents had any apparent relation to our Daniel Jarrell that I could find. It is not uncommon to see in this area and time that a proved Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell is named in records as Jarrell, sometimes with both names in the same document as we shall see later, but I have found no records for our Daniel Jarrell's family or his likely relatives in Culpeper/Madison where Fitzjarrell was used interchangeably or instead. Also, as we discuss later, Solomon Jarrell may have been of this Fitzgerald/Jarrell line rather than of our Jarrell's.]

The Culpeper area Revolutionary War company formed in large part by Angus Rucker's recruitment joined with Col. Gibson's regiment in Williamsburg, Virginia before heading north to Pennsylvania in May or early June 1777. Angus Rucker was commissioned a lieutenant, and together with John Jarrell, Solomon Jarrell, William Vawter, and the other recruits served first under Capt. John Nicholas and then Capt. John Hunter Holt until Angus became the captain of this company in summer of 1779. [*Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, M246, NARA*] Their regiment engaged in some of the most difficult and often discouraging battles of the war in the Northeast, including the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, PA; Monmouth, NJ; and Stony Point, NY on the Hudson River (in some pension applications still called the North River) between New York City and West Point. During the Battle of Germantown in October of 1777 before the Valley Forge winter, the entire 9<sup>th</sup> Regiment of George Washington's Continental troops was captured. Subsequently the Virginia legislature passed an act allowing the 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia Regiment to become the replacement Continental force, and they served as Continental rather than Virginia Line troops until early 1780.

This re-designation caused numerous problems between about 1818 and 1830 when some pensions and bounty land that were finally allowed to Continental troops and others allowed to State Lines were both denied to the men of the 1<sup>st</sup> VA Regiment, including Angus Rucker, John Jarrell, Solomon Jarrell, and William Vawter, because each pension body, Continental and State, declared the regiment belonged to the other. (Although Solomon Jarrell's 1818 pension application was initially allowed, after two payments it was discontinued with a notation "not Continental.") It took appeals to the Virginia legislature by men such as Angus Rucker and his brother Elliott, and finally to the U.S. Congress by petitioners such as the heirs of William Vawter to grant the compensation due to this company's members, their heirs or widows. [*Wm Vawter Heirs, File #R10921/BLWT1699-200, NARA*]

After his three years of war service under Angus Rucker, John Jarrell re-enlisted in Edmund Terrill's company before eventually returning home to the part of Culpeper that became Madison County. [*John Jarrell/Garrell, File #W7874, NARA; John Jerrell, Rev Bounty Warrants, 1819, LVA*] Once bounty land and pensions were offered to former Revolutionary War soldiers, John Jarrell and Angus Rucker each gave depositions in support of the other's applications, as they each did for others who served with them. In 1819 Angus Rucker testified on behalf of John Jarrell's claim for bounty land, and in 1825 John Jarrell gave witness vouching for Angus' Revolutionary War service. John Jarrell made his 1825 statement in support of Angus Rucker's application before Madison

County Justice of the Peace Richard C. Booten who like Angus lived close to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. (Richard C. Booten became an executor of James Davis' estate after James died in 1824.) In 1830 John's own pension application said he was enlisted by Angus Rucker, and in support of John's application Angus wrote, "I take pleasure in certifying" John Jarrell's service.

As close and involved as John Jarrell and Angus Rucker were before, during, and long after the Revolution, I find it strange that Solomon Jarrell who served in the same unit did not even mention Angus Rucker as one of his superior officers when he applied for his war pension in 1818. This omission seems extremely odd if he was, indeed, John Jarrell's (or Daniel Jarrell's) brother or close kin, especially given the further mutual involvements of the Rucker family with Daniel's wife Mary Jarrell's Davis family and with other Culpeper Jarrell's. Combined with other rather glaring absences which we discuss later, one wonders if Solomon was actually a Fitzgerald, as some researchers claim.

Solomon's omission of Capt. Angus Rucker becomes even stranger since shortly after the end of the Revolution, company officer Lieutenant William Vawter, who was also Angus Rucker's cousin and brother-in-law, procured Solomon Jarrell's bounty land certificate and warrant to survey for him in Richmond. Solomon explains this in his 1818 pension application statement to account for no longer having possession of his military discharge papers which he says Vawter told him were left in the Richmond land office. *[Solomon Jarrell, File #S38076, NARA]* Solomon Jarrell's Land Office Certificate (LO2303) certifying his service allowed Solomon a warrant to survey 100 acres of bounty land due him as a private. *[Land Office Military Certificates 1782-1876, Box 96, 5, LVA (indexed as "Jarrett")]* Vawter returned to Solomon the Land Office Warrant to Survey #2303, which was dated 28 January 1784. *[Warrant 2303.0, Rev War Warrants, Land Office, KY Secretary of State Website, digital image]*

Revolutionary War bounty land was located in today's Kentucky and Ohio, and often was assigned, sold, exchanged or otherwise transferred from those not wishing to migrate to those who did. So in March 1784, Solomon Jarrell assigned his 100 acres to Michael Gaar of a Germanna Colony family living not far from the Jarrell, Davis and Rucker families in Culpeper/Madison. The witnesses were Gaar's relatives Henry Wayland and John Wilhoit, related to George Wilhoit with a family relationship to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. *[Michael Gaar (indexing error for Gaar), Patent file #6589, Virginia Patent Series, Land Office of KY Sec of State, online images]* Solomon Jarrell signed his assignment to Gaar by signature, and the original signature appears on the back of the warrant as "Solomon Garrell." (Ironically, the online file index spells Gaar's name Goar, also a way some records spell the name Gore, the surname of Tomsey Jarrell's later husband. However, the name is clearly Gaar on the warrant, and the witnesses confirm his identity as a Gaar, not Gore.)

Privates Solomon Jarrell's and John Jarrell's wartime lieutenant William Vawter, along with William's wife Mary (nee Rucker) and their children, moved to Kentucky after the war. He acquired several thousand acres of land, much of which was from bounty warrants assigned to him by his father-in-law Col. Ephraim Rucker. However, Vawter was denied his application for bounty land under his own service due to the bureaucratic confusions over whether the 1<sup>st</sup> VA Regiment was State Line or Continental. After his death in Boone County, KY in 1823, William Vawter's heirs re-petitioned, and on 26 Oct 1829, a friend wrote a letter from Ripley County, IN, in support of their claim. *[Wm Vawter Heirs, File #R10921/BLWT1699-200, NARA]*

The friend was John Watts, and his statement mentioned that William Vawter often visited in Watts' father's home. This circles us back almost 70 years from Indiana in 1829 through Kentucky to Culpeper, Virginia in 1761, encompassing Jarrell, Watts and Davis connections. John Watts' father was John Watts Sr. son of Thomas and Esther Watts. John Watts Sr. was a brother of William Watts, whose "path" was a bound on Daniel Jarrell's land to Benjamin Quinn in 1786. *[CDBN:245]* John Watts Sr. and William Watts were also brothers of Edward Watts whose 1761 Culpeper deed for land devised from the will of their father (Thomas Watts) was witnessed by Benjamin Davis (I), father of Mary Davis Jarrell. *[CDBC:611]* This land Edward Watts sold in 1761 to William Johnson, which had a bound with James Barbour, was adjacent or almost adjacent to Daniel Jarrell's Culpeper land he sold in 1793 to Benjamin Johnson, which had bounds of Ambrose Barbour and Thomas Watts. The land Daniel sells to Benjamin Johnson also had a bound with Joshua Jarrell, and Daniel's deed of sale was witnessed by Joshua Jarrell and Alexander Jarrell as well as by another Thomas Watts. Also, the part of Daniel's land that he sells to William Jarrell (likely Alexander Jarrell's son) just before moving to Monroe County in 1793 was bounded by Barnett Watts, brother of John Watts Jr. who deposited in Ripley County, IN on behalf of the heirs of William Vawter. *[MadDB1:9]* By these and other ever-expanding circles of connections over time and place, we begin to get a sense of the shared history of family groups. *[All of Daniel Jarrell's deeds are in the Timeline of Records in the Appendix of this report.]*

## **1782**

Yearly land and personal property tax lists for each Virginia county began in 1782, and for Culpeper County these lists are relatively complete. From these lists we can begin to learn about the larger group of Jarrell families living in Culpeper by that time and posit some suggestions about their relationships with each other. Land tax lists include the number of acres owned by each landowner, whether or not he or she was a resident of that county. Personal property tax lists, on the other hand, are our best source for identifying which families actually resided in the county in the Spring tax time of any given year, whether or not they owned any land.

The personal property tax lists provide the name of the taxpayer, the number of white males over age 16 or 21 depending on the year, and in some years separately specify the number of white males age 16 to 21. Prior to 1788 a head tax or poll tax was required for each free male age 21 and over. [*Hening, Vol. XII:431*] Except for the one responsible for paying the taxes, the other males in the household usually are not named, particularly if they were not 21 or over. (The tax law of 1781 appears to intend that all free males 21+ appear by name, but that practice does not seem to be uniformly followed in each district, county, or year. [*Laws of Virginia, Nov 1781, Hening, Vol. X:505*]) These other white males could be overseers, hired laborers, lodgers, orphans, relatives, etc. as well as, or instead of, sons. (White females are not included in tax lists unless they are heads-of-households with taxable males, or own slaves and/or taxable property.) Also listed for each taxpayer is the amount of each item he or she owned that was taxed by the current law (such as the number of horses, “wheels” of carriages and other personal conveyances, billiard tables, and cows—the latter not taxed after 1787), and the number of slaves of varying age/sex categories depending on the year. By tax laws of 1781 and 1782, “tithables” then comprised free males 21+ and certain categories of slaves. [*Hening, X:504, XI:112*]

Each person responsible for paying the tax, who was usually but not always the head of his or her own household, was required each Spring to turn in before that year’s deadline to the appropriate justice, district captain or tax commissioner a land tax list (if any was owned) and a personal property list including tithables. From 1782 through 1786, taxpayers were required to take their lists to their collector at the time and place publicly advertised, but a law effective for 1787 required the commissioners to go to each residence to collect the lists. [*Hening, Statutes, Vol. X:501, XI:112, XII:243*] (Whether or for how long that requirement continued is unclear. The same law, passed October 1786, is also notable for offering a reward of one-half the fine imposed on the offender to all informers who reported neighbors they thought had falsified their lists.) Usually the taxpayers are listed more or less alphabetically for each tax district in the county (when more than one), and after 1786 the date the list was received was also supposed to be recorded. Commonly any one taxpayer may be missing in a particular year’s list, but a check of several years before and after usually establishes a reliable pattern.

Analyzing the early tax lists combined with deeds and probate records through the subsequent years indicates that all the Culpeper Jarrell’s in the early 1780’s were related, both due to proximity of their properties and most tellingly by the intertwining group of associated families named as bounds and witnesses on their deeds and other documents. These records have led me to a preliminary “working hypothesis” that James (“Sr.”, died 1786), Alexander (Sr.), Richard (Sr.), Joshua, John (the Revolutionary soldier), and Jeremiah Jarrell (Sr.) may be brothers of Daniel Jarrell. Although some might be first cousins instead, at this point of research it seems less likely, given their approximated birth years and their records I have found to date.

Specific records and evidence of these possible relationships will be discussed in more detail in a later section of this report devoted to Daniel’s possible siblings and ancestors, and we need to take care and not presume too much before more research can be done. But thanks in large part to the information extracted from the personal property and land tax lists, we can be certain that Daniel Jarrell lived his Culpeper years in the midst of family and that his children grew up with the knowledge and experience of surrounding relatives from their Jarrell father’s side as well as from their Davis mother’s.

## **1783-1793**

Although the worst of the Revolutionary War battles were over after Cornwallis’ defeat at Yorktown, VA in October 1781, the Treaty of Paris ending the war was not signed until 3 September 1783. [*See ushistory.org for a helpful timeline of the Revolutionary War.*] Not only the Revolutionary War soldiers but the people back home suffered hardship and deprivation through the eight long years of war, each in their own personal and communal ways. Virginia’s economy was hit particularly hard during the Revolutionary War. Also by that time the older Virginia counties had little land left for expansion or for parents’ grown children to support their own families in an agriculture-based economy.



Perhaps Daniel Jarrell had such family considerations in mind when not long after the Revolution on 18 March 1786 he was able to purchase an additional 230 acres from Bland Ballard that Ballard had acquired by patent in 1735. [CDBR:448; VPB15:422] In 1737, adjacent land was patented by Benjamin Cave (for whom Caves Ford and Caves Road were named) that at the time was also adjacent to Charles Blunt, John Wisdom, and Darby Quinn (spelled there Queen) as well as to Bland Ballard. [VPB16:15] The land Daniel bought from Bland Ballard in 1786 was in the same location as Daniel's original purchase of Ballard land, and deeds of sale described it as being along Caves Road near William Watts. (Thomas Watts' will proved 1749 mentions his land adjacent to Bland Ballard. [CWBA:10]) Daniel Jarrell witnessed his own purchase deed, along with his probable brother Alexander Jarrell, Benjamin Ballard (Bland's son), and John Davis, most likely Mary Jarrell's brother John.

Three months later, on 19 June 1786, Daniel and Mary sold 50 acres of this land to Benjamin Quinn, grandson of Darby Quinn (a bound on Cave's 1737 adjacent patent). [CDBN:245] Benjamin Quinn's wife was Frances Vernon, an older sister of Richard Vernon, Jr. who in 1800 married Elizabeth Davis, Mary Jarrell's great-niece (Elizabeth being a daughter of Robert Davis, son of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis). [Vogt, *Madison Marriages*, p. 103] Benjamin Quinn was the brother of James Quinn, who sold land in late 1782 to Alexander Jarrell near Daniel's land on the lower Rapidan. [Culpeper Land Tax 1783 (adjustments only)] James Quinn also witnessed James Jarrell "Sr.'s" 1782 marriage consent for his daughter Mary, along with witness John Jarrell. [Orange Marriage Bonds Vol. 1, p. 54, LVA] (Alexander, James Sr., and John Jarrell all appear to be brothers of Daniel Jarrell.)

Virginians' struggle with the hard financial times continued, however, and persisted many more years after the Revolution. The resultant difficulties and increasing need for land, along with Revolutionary War service bounty land and other land grant offers, contributed to large waves of post-Revolutionary War migration from old Virginia to newer settlements to the west and south. These less developed areas, including parts of Virginia that became West Virginia and Kentucky as well as portions of the Carolinas and Georgia, offered larger tracts, cheaper land prices, and the promise of expanded opportunities fueled by the spirit of a new country and new beginnings.

So it was that in 1793 Daniel Jarrell and his family prepared to leave the Culpeper/Madison County area, as many friends, neighbors, and relatives had done before them. On 25 July 1793, Daniel and Mary sold 56 acres of their land, bounded by the road to Caves Ford and by Barnett Watts, to William Jarrell. [MadDB1: 9] This William Jarrell seems to be Alexander's son William, named in the 1810 will of his father Alexander Jarrell who lived next to Daniel Jarrell near the lower Rapidan River. [MadWB2:243, *Sparacio*] (There is only one William Jarrell in Culpeper/Madison tax lists from 1782 through at least 1797.) When William Jarrell and wife Anne sell land to Richard Jarrell (Jr.) in 1801, it appears to be in part the land Daniel sold to William Jarrell, since the property descriptions and bounds coincide. [MadDB3:111, *Sparacio*] Thus, this 1801 deed is proof, by William Jarrell's wife named Anne, that Daniel Jarrell did not sell his land to the William Jarrell/Fitzgerald who served in the Revolution from Orange County, since the latter's wife, from their Orange County marriage in 1789 to his death in Orange in 1834, was named Elizabeth. [William Jarrell, File R5557, NARA] Daniel's deed to William Jarrell was not witnessed, but was proved on the date it was written by Daniel and Mary themselves at a session of the Madison County Court held at the house of John Yager Jr., since a courthouse was not yet built for the newly formed county established just that year.

Then on 3 September 1793, Daniel and Mary sold their remaining 245 acres "where the said Jarrell now lives" to Benjamin Johnson, then of Orange County and a grandson of Benjamin Cave. This land where Daniel resided was described as being "on the south side of the road leading from Cave's Ford on the Rappidian [sic] River up to the Mountains...near to Joshua Jarrell's shop" with a corner to Joshua's land. Other bounds were John White, Ambrose Barbour (Johnson's brother-in-law), Thomas Watts and Benjamin Cave. Deed witnesses were Alexander Jarrell (whose property was one removed), Joshua Jarrell, and Thomas Watts. [MadDB1:17]

### **MONROE COUNTY, VIRGINIA (now WEST VIRGINIA)**

Daniel Jarrell seems to be the only one of the older generation of Culpeper Jarrell's to join the post-war exodus, while three of Mary's five Davis siblings had already emigrated, although each to separate destinations—Kentucky, southern Virginia, and Georgia. Daniel moved his family to the other side of the Blue Ridge Mountains about 200 miles southwest of Culpeper in the part of Greenbrier County that became Monroe County in 1799. Greenbrier and Monroe counties were part of Virginia until the Civil War when they became part of the new state of West Virginia approved in 1863.

## 1793 - 1804

Records indicate that in 1794 Daniel Jarrell took up 280 acres on Indian Creek, part of a land grant surveyed for Benjamin Harvey, who had moved from Orange County (adjacent to Culpeper) to Greenbrier by 1782. [Monroe County W. Va. General Index to Deeds by Grantee, p. 7. Reel 51, LVA] It was common practice to re-locate where some friends or family were already living, and this seems to hold true with Daniel's move as well. Benjamin Harvey's wife, Susanna Ballard, was related to (some think a niece of) Bland Ballard and William Ballard from whom Daniel Jarrell had purchased his Culpeper/Madison County land. Ballard, Harvey, Davis, and Jarrell families had been interconnected by mutual friends and as neighbors in the Culpeper, Orange and Spotsylvania County area, in some cases for several generations. Also, Daniel Jarrell and Benjamin Harvey were related by the marriage of Mary Jarrell to Elijah Harvey in Culpeper County on 15 December 1785. [Vogt, Culpeper Marriages, p. 41] As we discuss later when we explore Daniel's possible siblings, it appears that Mary was probably Daniel's younger sister.

Families who migrated long distances frequently went in company with neighbors and friends. They usually moved in early winter, that is, after fall harvest but with time enough in the new area to locate property, raise a cabin and clear the land before spring planting. Daniel's family may have done likewise. William Ballard, brother of Benjamin Harvey's wife Susanna, also first lived on the Rapidan River, probably close to Daniel and Mary. In the book *A History of Monroe County, West Virginia* (1916), author Oren F. Morton relates that after a short stay in nearby Albemarle County, William Ballard and his wife moved to Greenbrier County, arriving at Benjamin and Susanna Ballard Harvey's home on Christmas night of 1793. [Morton, p. 304] This fits with the timing of the Jarrell's move, since they probably left Culpeper/Madison between September, when they sold their last land, and the end of 1793, so the families may have traveled to Greenbrier together.

Ballard family historian and author Margaret B. Ballard writes that William Ballard moved with "two horses, a few household things on a wagon, and a cow tied behind." [Margaret B. Ballard, *William Ballard: A Genealogical Record of his Descendants in Monroe County* (Baltimore, 1957), p. 19] Daniel Jarrell's family probably moved in much the same way, since Daniel had 3 horses in 1792 on his last Culpeper County personal property tax list prior to his move, as he had in previous years. [Culpeper PP Tax Lists 1782-1802] (Daniel did not appear in Madison County personal property tax lists before he left in 1793, the year Daniel's land became part of the new county. This is another indication he left before December 31<sup>st</sup>, when final payment of that year's taxes was due. [Hening, XIII:242]) The Jarrell's may or may not have had a wagon or perhaps shared or purchased one specifically for their move. However, wagons were often useless even in some parts of Culpeper, but especially in Virginia's newer pioneer areas, since "roads" were mostly widened Indian trails and paths between homesteads littered with boulders, trees and cut stumps, and frequently a mire of mud. Morton describes what we would have seen in early Monroe County in 1800: "The water courses [such as Indian and Hans Creek] lie in deep narrow valleys." The "highway" is "broad enough to admit a wagon...but the whole breadth is much infested with rocks, trees, and mudholes. We barely succeed in getting over a branch dry-footed." [Morton, p.110, 119] Most families owned animals such as cows, sheep and hogs (necessities that, unlike horses and mules, were not taxed at the time), and sometimes they herded along at least a few on their migrations, transporting chickens in open-weave wicker or withy baskets. Moving with only a few belongings packed in rucksacks and packsaddles was common, as people traveling some distance carried with them only the barest essentials that could not be grown, made or inexpensively replaced at journey's end.

Although Daniel apparently settled on Harvey's grant land upon his arrival, Benjamin Harvey did not get proper title to the Greenbrier County grant land he surveyed in 1794 until November of 1800. [Virginia Land Office Grants Book (LGB) No. 48, p. 57] Daniel Jarrell then got proper title from Harvey by September 1803, at which time the land was in Monroe County, and the deed was duly recorded there. [MonDB1799-1805:285] The consideration or sale price for the 280 acres was \$1.00. This amount often indicates the land was a gift, usually between relatives. In this case, given the pioneer area and newly formed county, the \$1.00 might only be the nominal amount to complete proper title for land purchased years before. On the other hand, we know Daniel Jarrell and the seller Benjamin Harvey were indeed related, since Mary Jarrell and Elijah Harvey had married in Culpeper County in 1785, and in Greenbrier County in 1798 a daughter of Daniel and Mary Jarrell married a John Harvey who is surely related to Benjamin Harvey. [Greenbrier Marriage Bonds, Loose Papers, Greenbrier Historical Society (GHS), Lewisburg, WV]

Benjamin Harvey's original grant totaling 380 acres was described in his deed as being "on the waters of Hans and Indian creeks" adjoining land of John Dodson, Jacob Mann Sr., and Thomas Parsons at the time of Harvey's survey in 1794. Daniel Jarrell's deed recorded in 1803 for his 280-acre parcel was described as

being “on the waters of Indian Creek,” then adjoining Adam Mann and Thomas Parsons. According to the current USGS map of Monroe County, Indian Creek and Hans Creek meet near today’s Greenville, Monroe County, WV on the south side of WV Highway 122, and the land between the creeks spreads southeast towards today’s community of Wikel.

In September of 1796, during the Jarrell’s third year in Greenbrier, Mary Jarrell’s brother Benjamin Davis (II) wrote his will and had it witnessed by Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, and Simeon Jarrell, sons of Daniel and Mary, and nephews of Benjamin. [EWBB:23] All signed by signature, not mark. Of particular interest is the fact that Benjamin Davis had moved his family in late 1790 from Culpeper (later Madison) County, Virginia, to Elbert County, Georgia [CDBP:500], where his motherless children, then ages 16 to perhaps 21, still resided when his will was filed in Elbert County in 1797. There are no records or other evidence that Gibson, Elijah, or Simeon Jarrell, much less all three, ever lived in Georgia, and it seems unlikely that three farmers of one family group would visit Georgia together, especially during crop growing and harvest season. We are left to assume that for some reason Benjamin (a 60-year-old carpenter by trade whose wife had died in recent years) undertook a trip back to Virginia and was with or near his sister Mary Jarrell’s family when sudden illness or serious injury compelled Benjamin to write his will. [EWBB:23, “being sick but of perfect memory”] This is supported by the fact that Benjamin’s will was merely recorded the next year in Elbert County, Georgia, but never proved in Elbert County Court by the oaths of the witnesses as the law required. Nor could it be proved there, if indeed the witnesses resided almost 400 miles away as the Jarrell brothers did.

Whether Mary’s brother Benjamin Davis (II) ever made it back to Georgia or died at the Jarrell’s is not known for certain. There is no evidence in Georgia records of his return, only the eventual arrival of his will. However, there is an intriguing story passed down through the Ballard family that may be a clue. Passed-down family stories are rarely reliable in all their facts and must be scrutinized with care, but they sometimes can encase useful kernels of truth.

William Ballard died near Daniel Jarrell’s land in Monroe County on 14 September 1799, within three years of Benjamin Davis’ death. According to Margaret B. Ballard’s *William Ballard: A Genealogical Record of his Descendants in Monroe County* (1957), she visited the grave of William Ballard in August of 1951, where his grandson had engraved a flagstone marker in 1833. She writes that William died suddenly while on a visit to his daughter, Mollie, who had married Michael Kissinger and lived on a farm adjoining the “Old Billy Ballard” place on Indian Creek. Ballard’s will, a short instruction for sale of his land to provide for his wife and children, is dated 31 Aug 1799 and witnessed by Michael Kissinger and Curtis Ballard whose grant bounded the Harvey/Jarrell grant land. [MonWB1:1, cited by JBHitt] “William [Ballard] was buried...on the side of a hill...just above the site of Robin Cumming’s house. There was no cemetery in Monroe [County] when William died, so he was buried beside a stranger who had died a short time before, and who lies in a [now] unmarked grave...[William’s] coffin was tied to a sled to be hauled to the hillside for burial.” Ms. Ballard says that one person thought the grave might be for a family member, but then she reiterates, “the old folks always said he was buried by the side of a stranger.” [Ballard, p. 23-24] Another version of Margaret Ballard’s manuscript, called *William Ballard and His Descendants*, is quoted as saying, “Folks died and were buried on their farms. The old folks always said [William Ballard] was buried by the side of a stranger, who came to town and died before anyone could find out his name.” [p. 17-24, quoted with citation on an Ancestry.com Ballard Family file, no contact provided].

Although only speculation, it seems at least possible that this unnamed man beside whom William Ballard was buried could be Benjamin Davis who died a few years prior. Of course in 1796, Benjamin’s identity would be known at least to some people, but he would be a stranger to the community at large. As for the story, it seems unlikely in a small tight-knit intermarried Southern community that even a newly-arrived man’s name would not be known to somebody at the time, or that a nameless total stranger would be buried in an inconvenient location up a hillside, with someone of William Ballard’s family and community status soon buried beside him. Since Benjamin Davis never lived there and his Jarrell relatives died or left Monroe County by 1814, his name or relationships would not be important or even interesting to locals and remaining Ballard descendants 150 years later. What was still of interest, and a good story to boot, was that the family patriarch had been buried next to a stranger, reportedly new to the town, who died shortly after arriving. The fact that the story was significant enough to pass down even in part for so many generations, plus Benjamin Davis’ will witnesses, the location, the time, and the early Ballard-Harvey-Jarrell-Davis connections, does allow us to speculate that the man next to whom William Ballard was buried near Daniel Jarrell’s land could be Mary Jarrell’s brother Benjamin Davis.

As we discussed earlier, William Ballard was a brother of Susanna Ballard Harvey (wife of Benjamin Harvey) and obviously well-acquainted with Daniel and Mary Jarrell. Land grant records show that in Greenbrier/Monroe County, the families were also neighbors who shared a number of mutual acquaintances. William Ballard's land grant surveyed in 1796, Benjamin Harvey's grant surveyed 1794, and Daniel Jarrell's 1794 parcel of Harvey's grant, were all in the Indian and Hans Creek area, and each had a bound with Jacob Mann Sr. or his sons Jacob Jr. and Adam Mann. [LGB42:486] Another bound of William Ballard's land was Lively McGehee, who witnessed a March 1804 deed to Gibson Jarrell for land on which, or near where, Daniel and Mary Jarrell lived by January 1804. [MonDBF:36; Monroe Land Tax 1799-1816] William Ballard's brother Elijah got land surveyed in 1794 on branches of Hans and Indian creeks [LGB43:340], and their brother Curtis Ballard surveyed in 1796 for a grant on Hans Creek adjoining Benjamin Harvey, part of whose grant was assigned from Harvey to Daniel Jarrell. [LGB42:507]

In fact the Ballard and Davis families would have known each other since the later 1600's in York County, VA, and from there they migrated along the same pattern of counties. A Ballard family file includes an uncited notation that in 1749, Philip Ballard, thought by many current researchers to be William's father, built a bridge in Spotsylvania County [Research of Lynne D. Miller, JHHitt, RootsWeb file], the same time as Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin Davis (I) was also building bridges in the same county. [e.g., SOB1738-1749:471, SWBB:38] As mentioned earlier, Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell's Culpeper land was purchased from William Ballard's likely relations Bland and William Ballard, and Spotsylvania records for Mary Jarrell's Davis family indicate that she would also have known Bland Ballard's family all her life. Then, by the 1780's, in addition to the marriage of Mary Jarrell and Elijah Harvey, the Ballard, Jarrell, and Davis families were connected through other marriages that take the relationships in a circle through Culpeper and Albemarle County, Virginia and Elbert County, Georgia to Greenbrier (later Monroe) County, VA/WV by the 1790's.

Mary Jarrell's and Benjamin Davis' niece Mary Terry, daughter of their sister Sarah, married Richard Gulley in 1782. [Vogt, *Culpeper Marriages* (1986), p. 145] After Mary Terry Gulley died, Richard Gulley married Elizabeth Ballard in 1786 in Albemarle County, where William Ballard had lived just prior to moving to Greenbrier/Monroe in 1793. [Albemarle Marriage Book 1786 (unpaged), cited by Desi W. Gulley, *The Life and Times of Richard Gulley* (1998)] Elizabeth was the daughter of a Philip Ballard whose parents appear not yet proved. However, by location and other family associations, Elizabeth Ballard Gulley would seem closely related to William Ballard later of Monroe and to Bland and William Ballard who sold Daniel Jarrell his Culpeper land. By the early 1790's Richard and Elizabeth Ballard Gulley, earlier of Albemarle County, VA, were living in the vicinity of Benjamin Davis' residence of Elbert County, GA, where Benjamin's will was recorded ten months after the Jarrell brothers witnessed it apparently in Greenbrier County. (Another interesting connection is through Richard's brother Thomas Gulley. By 1783 Thomas Gulley moved from Orange County to Greenbrier [ODB20:38, cited by Gulley (1998)], where he was involved in the estate settlement of George Conrad who had a mill on Indian Creek. [Morton, p. 329] Conrad's wife Katherine Miller was the daughter of Jacob Miller, who was also the grandfather of George Miller, whose stepdaughter Elizabeth Flinn married Simeon Jarrell in 1814.)

The place where William Ballard and "the stranger" were buried was a hillside "above Robin [or Robert] Cummings house," and now a cemetery known as Cummings Cemetery. [Monroe Co Cemeteries, Union Public Library, contributed by burns@asu.edu to Monroe GenWeb Archives] William's brother Curtis Ballard surveyed in 1796 land adjoining Benjamin Harvey's grant, part of which Harvey had assigned to Daniel Jarrell in 1794. In 1809 Curtis Ballard, then of Franklin Co., OH, sold 400 acres of this land surveyed in 1796 adjoining the Harvey/Jarrell land to Robert Cummins. [MonDBC:251]

Thus it is not outside the realm of possibility that the man beside whom William Ballard was buried, whose name became lost to time, was not then a total stranger, but Benjamin Davis, friend and relation, who died suddenly at his sister Mary Jarrell's house while on a journey back to Virginia from his new Georgia home 400 miles away. Even if these speculations are incorrect, knowing the Davis-Ballard connections as well as the Jarrell-Ballard connections expands our perspective of the Jarrell-Davis family.

Author Margaret B. Ballard tells us that after William Ballard's death, his widow Elizabeth (Steppe) lived with their son Willis Ballard. When Elizabeth died in 1830, she was buried at her husband's side. [Ballard, p. 19] It was their son Willis Ballard who purchased Daniel Jarrell's 280 acres on Indian Creek near Hans Creek from some of Daniel's family in 1845. The deed was delivered to Willis' nephew Baldwin Ballard, grandfather of author Margaret B. Ballard. [MonDBR:91] When Morton's *History of Monroe County* was published in 1916, the Jarrell family's original Greenbrier/Monroe County land was still owned by the Willis Ballard family line. [Morton, p. 304]

The part of Greenbrier County where Daniel and his family lived became part of the new county of Monroe (then Virginia, now West Virginia) in 1799. Monroe County's first personal property tax list that same year included the names of five Jarrell's (each spelled there Jerrel): Daniel, Elijah, Gibson, John, and Simeon. [Morton, p. 483] Daniel also had two other males age 16 or older in his household. Presumably, one would be Lemuel, a proved son and heir of Daniel. The other appears to be a son named Benjamin Jarrell, whom we discuss later. Daniel was also taxed this year for one slave, perhaps the same male slave he had owned by at least the 1782 Culpeper County personal property tax lists. (White females were not included in tax lists unless they were heads-of-house with taxable property, slaves, and/or with males 16 or over in the household.)

One daughter of Daniel and Mary married John Harvey in 1798, and the 1799 Monroe tax list included the following Harvey's: Benjamin, John at RC (for Rich Creek, with its mouth at today's Peterstown) with 2 other males 16 or over, John at HC (for Hans Creek), John at IC (for Indian Creek) and Nicholas (who had land at Rich Creek and Indian Creek [LGB45:43&298]) with 1 other male 16 or over. [Morton, p. 482-484] Another daughter of Daniel and Mary Jarrell married William Humphreys between about 1810 and 1824. [MadWB5:60] The Humphreys names given in this tax list were James Sr., John Sr. with another male 16 or over, John Jr., and Samuel. (So far as I can ascertain, the parents of Daniel and Mary's sons-in-law John Harvey and William Humphreys are not yet proved.) Their daughter Tomsey Jarrell's future husband Robert Gore, whom she married in 1802, was probably the other male 16+ in his stepfather Henry McDaniel's household, with Robert's older brother Joseph the only Gore named on that year's list. The Farley's listed were Drewry, Edward, Francis, Gideon, John and Matt, father of Elizabeth Farley who married Lemuel Jarrell in 1804.

By 1803, Daniel and Mary owned land on "Indian Creek and Bradshaws Run," where Daniel states they were residing when he wrote his will in January 1804. [MonWB1:39] Land tax records show it was 130 acres taxed to Daniel by 1803. [Monroe Land Tax, LVA Reel 255] There is no deed to Daniel for this land, but it probably was included in a deed for 214 acres Gibson obtained 29 May 1804 from William Booten, Henry McDaniel Jr., William Brown and their wives at the "mouth of Bradshaws Run on Indian Creek," thus fulfilling Daniel's will request for Gibson to "pay certain bonds...for land now in my possession." (That deed spells it Brachies Run, but the 1823 sale confirms it as Bradshaws. [MonDBF:36; G:576]) Daniel's son Gibson had bought 57 acres in the same place in 1799. [MonDB1799-1805:28] The mouth of Bradshaws Run meets Indian Creek at today's Indian Mills, now in Summers County, West Virginia, just west of the present-day Monroe County line.

It was there that Daniel Jarrell wrote his will 10 January 1804 and died shortly thereafter, probably in his middle 60's. [MonWB1:39] His will was partially proved in Monroe County Court on 21 Feb 1804, then fully proved and recorded 17 Apr 1804. Daniel left legacies to his wife Mary and to "my children," but mentioned only "my son Gibson" by name. He also named four slaves—Milly, Dine, Castly, and Esther—who were to go to his wife Mary, and after her death they and "their increase" were to be divided equally "among my children."

Daniel signed his will by mark, apparently due to injury or illness, since he signed his Culpeper and Madison County deeds by signature. Interestingly, Daniel's wife Mary also signed those deeds by signature, showing her to be literate at a time when the average woman of her generation in the South was not.

Daniel Jarrell's will was witnessed by Robert Gore's stepfather Henry McDaniel, by Nathan Milbourn, and by Richard Woodrum, a relative of Beverly Blankenship who had posted security for the marriage bond of Robert Gore and Tomsey Jarrell in 1802. [Monroe Marriage Bonds, LVA Reel 57. The Woodrum-Blankenship relationship from Pam Lasher by email.]

Daniel named the executors of his estate to be James Ellison Sr., William Brown and Matt Farley, father of Elizabeth Farley who soon married Daniel's son Lemuel. However, application to the court for administration of the estate was made and granted to Daniel's sons Gibson and Elijah Jarrell, and to John Harvey, presumably Daniel's son-in-law of that name. Their administrative bond was secured and posted by Robert Gore's stepfather Henry McDaniel, by Robert Gore's stepbrother William McDaniel (who also married Robert Gore's sister Nancy), and by William Graham and David Graham, whose connections with Daniel's family we discuss later.

There is no recorded appraisal of Daniel's estate, nor any record of estate sales, administration accounts or distribution of the estate. In cases where estates were debt-free or debts could be paid without public sale, if family members agreed together on the distribution of personal property as outlined in the deceased's will and no creditors objected, then these additional and sometimes costly probate filings often were not formally reported to the court. [Robert W. Baird, *Colonial Wills, Intestates & the Probate Process* (2001)]

## **1805 - 1816**

Six years following Daniel's death, only two of Daniel and Mary's sons, Elijah Jarrell and Lemuel Jarrell, were listed in the 1810 U. S. census as still living in Monroe County. Other records such as personal property tax lists show us a larger picture. As we discussed earlier, personal property tax lists began in 1782 and are one of the best sources for learning who were the resident families in a county each year, as opposed to land taxes which record only landowners, who may or may not have been county residents.

Elijah Jarrell's last appearance in Monroe personal property tax lists was this census year of 1810. Lemuel Jarrell was in Monroe tax lists through 1812, showing his continued residence in the county until at least Spring of that year. *[Monroe PP Tax 1800-1810, LVA Reel 239]* In 1805, Lemuel and his brother Gibson Jarrell were taxed for an ordinary's license, which permitted them to operate a public eating house or tavern. In June 1811, Lemuel Jarrell was appointed "surveyor" (or overseer) of the road from the "mouth of Indian Creek [a mile southwest of Indian Mills] to the bigg Hallw below [Lemuel's father-in-law] Matt Farley's lower place in the room of [i.e., in place of] James Swinney...[and responsible for] keeping the same in repair."*[MonCOB1:63]*

Simeon Jarrell was not in the 1810 Monroe census and left Monroe personal tax lists after 1809. Although he was first in Kanawha taxes Spring 1811, a Monroe court record of 21 Aug 1811 states he was fined and jailed for 48 hours on "contempt of court by attempting to rescue a person from custody of the sheriff."*[MonCOB1:96]*

John Jarrell was not named in the 1810 census, but was still in Monroe through the 1813 tax list, then in Giles 1814. John was the last Jarrell brother to leave Monroe personal taxes. Gibson left after 1807 (in Kanawha 1811 with Elijah and Simeon, then first in Giles 1812), Benjamin left after 1809 (in Kanawha by 1816), Elijah left after 1810 (first in Kanawha 1811 with Gibson and Simeon), and Lemuel left after 1812 (first in Giles 1815). John Harvey first appeared in Giles personal taxes in 1813, and William Humphreys in 1817. Robert Gore was in Giles from 1806, when it was formed partly from Monroe. *[Monroe, Giles, Kanawha PP Tax, LVA]*

Solomon Jarrell was in Monroe in the 1810 census. We shall return to a detailed examination of Solomon, including evidence that he may be a Fitzgerald instead, when we investigate Daniel Jarrell's possible siblings.

The only other Jarrell named in the Monroe 1810 census was Daniel's widow Mary Jarrell. The others in her household, a boy 16-25 and girl 10-15, are too young to be her children. The girl is too young based on Mary's age and her other children's ages, and Mary's tax lists never include any males 16+ from her first list in 1805 to her death. Her youngest son, Benjamin, is proved by tax records to be at least 27 by the 1810 census and was not in Monroe personal taxes after April 1809. If each child was moved over one age category, they could be son John (26-44) and daughter Polly (16-25), neither known by records to be married at this time. I have seen this happen in other early censuses, especially in cases like this, with no headings, few ruled columns, and near the page bottom. Moreover, census ages in general are notoriously unreliable. However, one or both children could be orphans, relatives, farm help, etc., if not Mary's child/children in the wrong age columns.

Mary Davis Jarrell died at about age 70 in late 1811 or early 1812, shown by the fact that she is recorded as turning in her personal property tax list on 4 Apr 1811, but was gone from the tax lists in Spring of 1812 and thereafter. Also the 130 acres on Bradshaws Run at Indian Creek, where Mary continued to live after Daniel's death, disappears from any Jarrell land tax records after 1811. *[Monroe Land Tax 1799-1816, Reel 255, LVA]* Mary probably was buried beside her husband Daniel, but the exact location of their graves is not known.

## **1817 - 1824**

On 19 February 1817, Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis of Madison County, Virginia, wrote his will and bequeathed one-third of the proceeds from the sale of his residual real and personal property to "children of my sister Mary Jarrell." *[MadWB3:312]* When James Davis died in his early 90's in Madison County in 1824, Daniel and Mary Jarrell's sons Gibson and Elijah and daughter Polly's husband William Humphreys, all legatees of James' will, traveled over 250 miles from Logan County back to Madison to attend the sale of their uncle James Davis' estate. The journey would have taken them at least a week on horseback each way. There seems no other reason for them to make such an arduous winter trip unless they were indeed "children of my sister Mary Jarrell" as referred to in James' will. *[See transcript of Will and Notes in Timeline of Records in the Appendix.]*

According to the estate inventory and appraisal, James Davis owned 19 slaves at the time of his death. *[MadWB5:152]* In his will, James emancipated one slave, whom James had owned since at least 1782, stating,

“I do hereby immediately after my decease set free and liberate my negro man George from bondage on account of his extraordinary merit and good faith with which he has served me.” Other of James’ slaves he bequeathed to his nieces and nephews living in his area, who also received any of their bequeathed slaves’ children (“increase”) born since the date James signed his will seven years before his death.

Then, at the sale of James Davis’ estate held on 2 December 1824, Gibson Jarrell bought a “negro girl Nancy” for \$300 and a wagon sheet for \$2, Elijah Jarrell bought “one negro girl Mary” for \$300, and William Humphreys bought “negroes Judith & Liz” for \$274. [*MadWB5:60*] (According to Logan tax lists, Elijah did not keep his slave, but Lemuel may have bought her.) Two other Jarrell’s were involved with James Davis’ estate accounts, both sons of Jeremiah Jarrell (Sr.), another likely brother of Daniel. Jeremiah’s son Abraham bought from James Davis’ estate sale, and Jeremiah Jr. owed a small debt to the estate. Jeremiah Jarrell Sr. had land near James Davis (and two other of Mary Davis Jarrell’s siblings) around today’s Wolfstown, and in 1816 sold land close to them to James’ son Robert Davis who died at about age 60 later that year. [*MadDB6:13*]

James Davis also bequeathed 130 acres, \$100, and two slaves plus “their increase” from the date of his will, to his (and Mary Jarrell’s) “nephew William Terry.” William, born 1780, was the youngest son of James Davis’ (and Mary’s) sister Sarah Davis and husband Thomas Terry, and had lived all his life next door to his uncle James. Apparently all this got confused in later Jarrell family stories (a common occurrence in handed-down family stories) which said that Mary’s children inherited from their “uncle William Terry” rather than their uncle James Davis. This seems to be the basis for the now-widespread misconception that the maiden name of Daniel Jarrell’s wife Mary was Terry rather than Davis. Mary’s children had no uncle named William Terry. Their cousin William Terry became bankrupt in the aftermath of the Civil War [*MadWB15:301*], as did many in the Madison County area, where for several years crisscrossing Union and Confederate armies engaged in battles, trampled and ruined crops with marches and campsites, and “appropriated” provisions, food and livestock. (During 1862-1864, at least eight battles were fought in the vicinity of Daniel’s old property, including the Battle of Caves Ford on 7 Aug 1862. [*Scheel, Historical Map of Madison Co*]) William Terry died intestate in Madison County in his 90’s, between 1870-80 [*US Census, Madison Co. VA*], when all but perhaps one of Mary’s children were also deceased.

### **1830 - 1845**

In the years following Daniel’s and Mary’s deaths, most of their children moved into the newer Virginia counties formed to the west of Monroe (all now part of West Virginia). By the 1830 U. S. census, all but one of their children’s families were living in Logan County: Gibson, Elijah, Simeon, Lemuel, and John Jarrell, William Humphreys (husband of Polly Jarrell), and John Harvey, whose wife Betsy Jarrell appears to be deceased by this census (the eldest female being born 1790-1800, thus probably their daughter). Only Tomsey Jarrell and her husband Robert Gore seem to have stayed basically where they settled after their 1802 marriage. This area was a part of Monroe County that became Giles County in 1806, then Mercer County in 1837, when Robert was among the first Justices of the Peace appointed for the new county. [*David E. Johnston, A History of the Middle New River Settlements (1906), Ch. VI*] After Tomsey’s death in the early 1850’s, Robert moved to Boone County (VA/WV), where their son George Gore was living. Boone County was formed in 1847 from Kanawha, Logan and Cabell counties and adjacent to Fayette County—the area where Tomsey’s siblings and their families also resided. Robert Gore was still living in Boone County 23 Sep 1870 when he wrote an especially ironclad deed securing for Tomsey’s and his mulatto grandchildren, born to their deceased son Green Gore and his slave Sarah, the rights to Mercer County land purchased by Green, who died intestate. [*MercerDB6:294 (citation uncertain); recorded Mercer Co. 17 Nov 1870; transcript from Pam Lasher by e-mail.*]

At the 1840 census, Simeon Jarrell is deceased (died 1836, Logan County [*Logan PP Tax Lists; Jarrell, p. 23*]), but his brothers Elijah and John Jarrell and his widow Elizabeth Jarrell were still in Logan County. Gibson and Lemuel Jarrell and William Humphreys were in Fayette County, formed in part from Logan in 1831. I have not been able to identify John Harvey in the extant 1840 census. However, by 1845 he may have been in Kanawha, adjacent to Logan and Fayette, since Kanawha was named as the residence of at least one of Daniel Jarrell’s “heirs” in an 1845 Monroe County deed.

This crucial but confusing and sometimes misleading 1845 Monroe County deed has been both an aide and a stumbling block to knowing for certain who were all of the children of Daniel and Mary Jarrell. We turn our attention to this question next.

PART 2:  
**CHILDREN of DANIEL and MARY DAVIS JARRELL**

**CHILDREN in 1845 DEED**

Daniel Jarrell's original 280-acre property on Indian Creek near Hans Creek in Monroe County was not sold until 1845. [MonDBR:91] Daniel's 1804 will ordered that this land was to be sold "at my decease" with proceeds "equally divided among the whole of my children" and his wife Mary "to have a part equal to one of them." However, the Monroe County deed for that property is dated 22 January 1845, forty-one years after Daniel died. The land was sold to Willis Ballard of Monroe County by "GIBSON JARRELL, ELIJAH JARRELL, LEMUEL JARRELL, JOHN JARRELL, JOHN HARVEY and WILLIAM HUMPHREYS and their wives," identified as "HEIRS of DANIEL JARRELL, Des't [Deceased]." The sellers were "all supposed to live in the counties of Kenawa[sic], Logan and Fayette" in Virginia. The deed was signed only by Gibson Jarrell, and proved by him (as Gibson Jarrell Sr.) in Fayette County, where he lived at the time, before county Justices of the Peace. This deed was not entered into the Monroe County records by the purchaser Willis Ballard until 31 May 1852, and the recorded deed was "delivered to Baldwin Ballard for Willis Ballard" on 4 April 1853, almost 50 years after Daniel Jarrell died in possession of this land. (Willis Ballard was the son of William Ballard, whose sister Susanna was Benjamin Harvey's wife, and who was buried beside the unnamed man of family story. Baldwin Ballard was Willis' nephew and the grandfather of family historian Margaret B. Ballard.) [See *Timeline of Records in Appendix for complete transcript of deed.*]

(Morton's 1916 *History of Monroe County* says, "Willis and Jeremiah Ballard purchased in 1817 of the heirs of Daniel Jarrell 280 acres for \$350. This property still remains in the Willis branch." [p. 304] Morton includes this in his section about the Ballard family of Monroe from whom he may have gotten this information, since no record of such a deed exists. Nor does it seem likely such a deed ever was written, since "Jarrell heirs" paid tax on this land through 1845. It is possible, however, that Willis and Jeremiah Ballard may have leased the land for the almost thirty years between 1817 and 1845.)

This 1845 deed is a most irregular deed in a number of aspects. The name of John Jarrell was omitted the first time the names of the heirs/grantors are listed, although included thereafter. A proper deed from "heirs" should name the two wives who were Daniel's daughters and rightful legal heirs as well as name their husbands, who themselves were heirs only by virtue of their being "intermarried with" heirs of Daniel. (By law, married women could inherit land but could not buy or sell land independent of their husbands.) The sale price or "consideration" is also omitted from the deed. The county of residence of each seller should be specified. (The "supposed to be" phrase in reference to residences in this deed is a first in my years of researching historical deeds.) Each son and each daughter of Daniel and each daughter's husband should have signed the deed or their powers-of-attorney specified. There are no witnesses to the signing of the deed (at least two, and usually three, witnesses were required unless all sellers personally proved their signatures in court or to the appropriate justices), and no date is given for when it was proved. Finally, for each Jarrell male named as a grantor/seller who was married at the time, his wife should have a recorded "release of dower" whereby she acknowledges freely relinquishing her legal right to one-third of her husband's share of the land being sold.

The most significant problem in this deed is the fact that the "heirs of Daniel Jarrell" *as such* did not have a right to sell this land in the first place, because Daniel's children did not legally own the land simply by virtue of being Daniel's children and heirs. Daniel's will did not devise the land itself to his children. Instead, Daniel instructed that the land be sold and the proceeds be divided equally among his children and wife. In other words, Daniel did not bequeath them the land, only the money from its sale. Thus, unless the heirs named in the deed had purchased the land from Daniel's estate, the land was still a part of Daniel's estate, and could be sold only by the estate's administrators. As an administrator, Gibson Jarrell did have the authority to sell the land, but had he been acting in that capacity, the other heirs named in the deed would be irrelevant. (Elijah Jarrell and John Harvey also were estate administrators, but the inclusion of more than one was not mandatory.)

Even if Daniel's heirs had owned (or assumed they owned) the land outright rather than only due the proceeds from its sale, there is still another legal problem with the 1845 deed. It appears from the 1830 census that John Harvey's wife Betsy Jarrell, Daniel's rightful heir, was deceased by that year. In that case, her husband John would have only the use or benefits of Betsy's portion of the land for his lifetime (called "right of courtesy"). The



land would belong to Betsy's children or heirs, and only they had a right to sell it, either with John's written consent or after his death. According to inheritance laws in effect by 1845, each of Betsy's children would inherit an equal share of her portion and all would have to be named or explicitly represented as sellers on the deed. On the other hand, since Daniel's will instructed the proceeds from the land sale to go equally to "the whole of my children" but did not add the phrase "and their heirs," this implies that a deceased heir's portion would revert back to the surviving heirs and be divided equally among them. Thus, if Betsy Jarrell had died before the 1845 deed as it appears, in no case would her husband John Harvey be a legal seller, even if Daniel Jarrell's heirs had owned the land outright instead of due only the proceeds from its sale.

There is, however, another piece to this complicated puzzle that may help solve some of the deed's inherent problems. From 1804 through 1811, the taxes for these 280 acres were charged to "Daniel Jarrell," ie., to Daniel's estate. In other words, the estate administrator(s) would pay the taxes out of as-yet undistributed funds accrued to Daniel's estate. Then, beginning in 1812, the year Daniel's widow Mary died and her land disappears from the records, taxes on those 280 acres were then charged to "heirs of Daniel Jarrell" and continued that way until the land was sold to Willis Ballard in 1845.

As discussed above, according to the terms of Daniel's will, ownership of the land itself did not pass automatically to his heirs, and even if it had, John Harvey for one would not have the right to sell his deceased wife's share. So, could this change in the designated tax responsibility from "estate" to "heirs" mean that the heirs named in the 1845 deed agreed in essence to purchase the land from the estate? Such an agreement among the siblings need not be (and indeed here was not) formally recorded, nor would it have to include all of Daniel's rightful heirs, only those willing to assume an indefinite tax responsibility in hope of future gains.

This scenario indicated by the change in tax responsibility would not clear up all the legal faults in the 1845 deed, such as why only Gibson signed, presumably with the others' consent, yet no notation was made that the others assigned Gibson power of attorney. As for the absence of dower releases, while not proper legal form and their omission would invalidate the deed if challenged, this was a frequent occurrence, often depending upon the time period, county and clerk. However, this interpretation of the deed may speak to the problem that concerns us most as genealogists. That is, were the heirs named in the 1845 deed the only children of Daniel and Mary Jarrell?

If the above interpretation of the records is valid, then there indeed may be other children rightfully not included if they did not choose to be a part of purchasing the land from the estate. This interpretation also solves the problem of why Daniel's daughters, his rightful heirs, were not included by name. Only their husbands had the legal authority to buy the land from the estate, which then would authorize the husbands to sell it by their own right, as they did here, rather than as owners by virtue of being "intermarried" with the heirs, as should be and usually is specified in such cases.

It is unfortunate that this 1845 deed has so many irregularities, as this is the only document found so far to prove children of Daniel and Mary Jarrell, since Daniel's will names only his son Gibson and "my children." Because of the late date of the deed and the numerous faults, omissions and ambiguities that leave it open to interpretation, we do not have a straightforward answer to the question of who were all their children. However, there is strong indirect evidence from primary records that Daniel and Mary Jarrell had at least four other children besides those proved by the 1845 deed.

### **CHILDREN by OTHER EVIDENCE**

SIMEON JARRELL certainly seems to be an integral part of Daniel Jarrell's family. He was the third witness with Daniel's proved sons Gibson and Elijah to the will of Mary's brother Benjamin Davis in 1796. Simeon was named as a taxpayer (age 21 or over) in the 1799 Monroe County personal property tax list where the only other Jarrell taxpayers were Daniel and three of his proved sons. [Morton, p. 483] Since to our knowledge based on known records none except Daniel was married at the time, this leaves the possibility that these other Jarrell's—Gibson, Elijah, Simeon, and John—were still living in their father's household even though legally of age. In the 1830 census, Simeon is residing in Logan County, VA, where all of Daniel's proved sons and the husbands of his proved daughters were also living that year, and the only other Jarrell listed in the county was Elijah's son Daniel. According to Anna Mae Jarrell's *The Jarrell Family of West Virginia*, Simeon Jarrell died 28 May 1836 in Logan (later Boone) County, VA/WV. [2005 electronic edition, p. 24] Ms. Jarrell gives no source for the

date, but the year corresponds with census and tax records. Since Daniel's will instructed the proceeds from the land sale to go equally to "the whole of my children," but did not add the phrase "and their heirs," then after Simeon's death it seems his share would be divided equally among his surviving siblings. (At Daniel's wife Mary's death, her share also reverted back equally among the siblings.) The same reversion terms probably held if certain of the heirs informally purchased the 280 acres from the estate in 1812. Thus in either case, by the time of the 1845 deed, neither Simeon nor his children would be a part of the process or the proceeds.

The question of Simeon's parents apparently arose among family researchers primarily, if not exclusively, because he was not mentioned in the 1845 deed. Since Simeon was deceased before 1845 and by the wording of Daniel's will rightly should not be included in that deed, and since records spanning almost 40 years and a number of moves show him closely involved with Daniel's other children, I find no reason to question the strong indirect evidence that Simeon was Daniel and Mary Jarrell's child.

TOMSEY JARRELL is another thought to be a child of Daniel and Mary but not named in the 1845 deed. Many Jarrell lists give her formal name as Louisa. Long-time Jarrell researcher Pam Lasher informed me that the name Louisa probably came from Boone County historian Sigfus Olafson. [citing *Olafson, Kith and Kin, Vol. IX, p. 82*] Ms. Lasher says Olafson explains that Tomsey was a common nickname for Louisa. (I have never heard or seen that before in any lists of historical nicknames, and the only other Tomsey I have seen in records of this period was the nickname for Tomagen Rucker, possibly named for her father's brother Thomas.) In any case, Olafson also says he uses only the name Tomsey since all her records say Tomsey. I believe Mr. Olafson is correct in using only Tomsey, and we would do well to follow suit. Not only does this adhere to proper standards of modern genealogical research, but in my experience I have found everything from confusion to fictitious people sprouting on family trees by assuming names or even middle initials that are not found in the records themselves.

Tomsey Jarrell married Robert Gore in Monroe County, VA on 5 March 1802. [*Monroe Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 216, LVA Reel 57*] Included with the marriage bond is a written consent for Robert to marry Tomsey, signed by his stepfather Henry McDaniel and his mother Catherine (Gore) McDaniel. The law required such consent by parent or guardian for any male or female under age 21 to marry. According to the 1850 Mercer County census, Robert was born 1783, making him about 19 years old at his marriage to Tomsey. The same census shows Tomsey born 1778, so no formal consent to marry was required for her in 1802, when she was about 24 years old.

There is a wealth of evidence from primary records showing significant connections between Daniel Jarrell and Robert Gore's stepfather Henry McDaniel and his McDaniel-Gore family. Robert's father Henry Gore died when Robert was about 10 years old, and Robert's mother Catherine (Keller) Gore then married Henry McDaniel, Sr. [*Marriage information from George McKinney (georgemc@aol.com), 2007*] Henry McDaniel appears to be a close friend and neighbor of Daniel Jarrell. In late 1801 and early 1802 they both served as appraisers of the estate of Francis Farley Jr., nephew of Matt Farley, one of the executors Daniel later named for his own estate and also father of Elizabeth Farley who married Daniel's son Lemuel several months after Daniel's death. [*Monroe Court 15 Sep 1801, cited by Kelly Greer; MonWB1:22, Shuck, Monroe Co (W) Virginia Abstracts, p. 76*] Three years later, in 1807, Elizabeth Farley Jarrell's sister Sally Farley married Robert Gore's brother James Gore. Then, in 1809, Lemuel Jarrell bought land on Matts Run from Robert Gore's stepbrother James McDaniel [DBC:369], who frequently turned in his personal property taxes on the same day as all the Jarrell's (except Solomon).

Robert Gore's stepfather Henry McDaniel also witnessed Daniel Jarrell's will, and then posted security for the estate administrative bond of Daniel's two sons and son-in-law, who would be Tomsey's brothers and brother-in-law. [*MonWB1:39*] Another security for Daniel's estate administrative bond was Robert Gore's stepbrother William McDaniel, who married Robert's sister Nancy Gore (Goar). In other words, two of the people closely involved with Daniel's family at his death were Tomsey's father-in-law (stepfather of her husband Robert) and her brother-in-law twice over (being both stepbrother and brother-in-law of Tomsey's husband Robert).

In addition, the marriage bond for Robert Gore and Tomsey Jarrell was posted by Beverly Blankenship. Researcher Pam Lasher pointed out to me that he was related to Rhoda Blankenship who married 25 April 1795 to Richard Woodrum. Richard Woodrum was another witness, along with Robert Gore's stepfather Henry McDaniel, to Daniel Jarrell's will. [*Woodrum-Blankenship marriage bond, discovered and transcribed by Rebecca Falin, Blankenship Mail List 27 Jan 2007, citation not included*] Will witness Richard Woodrum's nephew Archibald B. Woodrum later married Tomsey and Robert Gore's daughter Mary.

When Robert Gore's stepsister Nancy McDaniel married in Monroe County in 1809, the security to the marriage bond was posted by James Ellison, whom Daniel Jarrell had named as an executor in his will five years before. Nancy McDaniel's father (and Robert Gore's stepfather) Henry McDaniel's own will dated 21 April 1819 was witnessed by Matt Farley, father of Lemuel Jarrell's wife Elizabeth and also one of the executors named in Daniel Jarrell's will. *[MonWB2:6]* Another witness to Henry McDaniel's will was John Cantley, probably John son of Samuel Cantley who, with Henry McDaniel and Daniel Jarrell, was appointed to appraise the estate of Matt Farley's nephew Francis Farley Jr. in September 1801. *[Monroe Court 15 Sep 1801, cited by Kelly Greer (kgreer@rmci.net)]* Henry McDaniel's son Isaac McDaniel was granted administration for his father's estate, and one of the securities on his bond was Joshua Callaway, to whom Gibson Jarrell sold 57 acres at the mouth of Bradshaws Run at Indian Creek in 1822 for \$1.00 (usually indicating a gift and some family relationship). *[MonDBG:502]* Gibson Jarrell purchased this land in 1799 *[MonDB1799-1805:28]*, and bought another tract in the same location in 1804 from Robert Gore's stepbrother Henry McDaniel Jr. (and two others). *[MonDBF:36]* This is where Daniel Jarrell was residing when he died in early 1804. *[MonWB1:39]*

Thus there are numerous close relationships and associations giving strong evidence that Tomsey Jarrell Gore was Daniel and Mary Jarrell's daughter, even though neither she nor her husband Robert Gore is named in the 1845 deed. As discussed earlier, if the 280 acres in that deed still legally belonged to Daniel Jarrell's estate, then only an administrator of Daniel's estate was authorized to sell the land and sign the deed, and Tomsey and Robert Gore's inclusion was not relevant or necessary. On the other hand, if certain heirs named in the deed had in effect purchased the land from Daniel's estate, as seems to fit the records on hand, then Tomsey (or any other child of Daniel) could easily opt out of the purchase and subsequent tax liability, and her (or their) absence on the 1845 deed of sale would have no other significance. Even though Tomsey cannot be proved to be a daughter of Daniel and Mary by this 1845 deed, neither can she be disproved by it, especially given all its flaws and irregularities. Unless contradictory documentation comes to light, Tomsey's relationship as a daughter of Daniel and Mary rests secure on the strong indirect evidence to date.

A number of Jarrell lists say Simeon and Tomsey might be children of Solomon Jarrell (whom we have discussed earlier in this report and shall again). Apparently their assignment to Solomon, the only other elder male called Jarrell known to have lived in early Monroe County, was by default based on their absence from the 1845 deed. Besides the fact that the highly irregular deed seems neither a definitive nor even adequate means of establishing who Daniel Jarrell's children are, there are three rather straightforward factors that make it unlikely either Simeon or Tomsey belong to Solomon Jarrell instead of Daniel. First, I have found no substantial evidence or connections that actively point to Solomon as their father as opposed to falling by default, and certainly nothing that even comes close to, much less outweighs, the evidence for Daniel as their father. Further, Solomon seems to have resided in Culpeper/Madison County only sporadically, and we have no evidence that Solomon and Daniel were involved with each other there. Nor is there evidence that Solomon was involved with Daniel's family or their numerous neighbors and close associates after Solomon's move to Monroe County.

Secondly, Solomon did not appear in Monroe County until 1801, as shown by the personal property tax lists. Simeon, on the other hand, seems very much a part of Daniel Jarrell's family in 1796 when Simeon witnessed the will of Benjamin Davis along with Gibson and Elijah Jarrell, two of Daniel's proved sons, and all living in Greenbrier/Monroe County. Only five years later did Solomon Jarrell move his family to Monroe County, and it seems unlikely that Simeon, as a fairly young man, would be with Daniel's family instead of Solomon's if he were Solomon's son. This would hold especially true for such an agriculture-based society where all hands were needed as farm hands.

Thirdly, even though Solomon Jarrell was in Monroe County the year before Tomsey Jarrell married Robert Gore in 1802, Solomon states in his pension application that he entered the Revolutionary War for three years beginning "late 1776 or early 1777" and was discharged in "late 1779 or early 1780," and served his enlistment in the Northeast states. *[MonCO1817-1822:89]* Since Tomsey was born in 1778, according to the 1850 census, by these facts alone it is difficult to see how she could be Solomon's child.

Unless new and contradictory documentation comes to light, the current strong indirect evidence from primary records supports that Simeon Jarrell and Tomsey Jarrell Gore were children of Daniel and Mary Jarrell, and that neither was Solomon Jarrell's child.

Two other names often listed as Daniel's children are a Katey Jarrell and a William Jarrell. In the first case, I can find almost no documents at all except for one that turns out to be crucial to the question. In the second case, the names and records have gotten confused resulting in false conclusions.

KATEY JARRELL (sometimes named, but undocumented, in online files as Katherine) is usually listed as marrying James Browder on 3 Sep 1804, but I have seen no documentation or source record given, and I found no record to match the date. There is no Browder of any first name in the 1799 Monroe County personal property tax list [*Morton, p. 480*], and no Browder in the 1810 U.S. census in Monroe or neighboring counties. *Early American Marriages: Virginia to 1850* by Jordon R. Dodd [*Ancestry.com database Virginia Marriages, 1740-1850*] gives a Monroe County marriage between a James Browder and Mary Summers on 20 Mar 1820, but the compiler's original source is not cited, and there is no other information given, such as bondsmen or witnesses. Further, I found no James Browder in any Virginia county in extant censuses 1810 through 1850 (last year checked).

Notwithstanding the lack of almost any records for Browder's with or near Daniel Jarrell's family, Monroe County records do show a marriage bond for Katey Jarrell and James Browder dated 24 Apr 1804. Edward Willis posted security on the bond. [*Monroe County Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 402, LVA Reel 57*] Less than three months later on 3 Aug 1804 a marriage bond was issued for Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley, and James Browder was security on Lemuel's bond. [*Monroe Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 429*] In the record for James Browder's own bond to marry Katey Jarrell, his name is entered as signing with no mark (i.e., by signature), but with a wide space between first and last name where a mark could have been entered. In the bond for Lemuel Jarrell's marriage to Elizabeth Farley, the security James Browder is entered as signing by mark. These perhaps could be an older and younger James Browder, but since no "Sr." or "Jr." was used in records dated so closely together, it could be just the way the clerk entered the signature, and both signers were the same James Browder.

In any case, a James Browder as security on Lemuel Jarrell's marriage bond seems a good indication that Katey Jarrell, who married a James Browder less than 4 months before, was indeed a sister of Lemuel Jarrell, a proved son of Daniel and Mary Jarrell. Monroe County deed and tax records need to be searched for more information on this Browder family, as I was unable to follow that through. I was able, however, to find some information about bond security Edward Willis, which connects him with several close Jarrell associates and relations. Morton's *History of Monroe County* says that "the [sur]name Willis appears very early among the people on Indian Creek," but the only early one he named is Henry Willis (d. 1812). [*Morton, p. 417*] Kelly Greer has written a family history of Henry McDaniel Sr. (stepfather of Tomsey Jarrell's husband Robert Gore) published on the Monroe County WV GenWeb Archives internet site that includes many deed, court and tax records. Citing Monroe County Court Records, Book No. 2, 1799-1802, Ms. Greer includes this record dated 19 January 1802: "Henry McDaniel, Sr., Henry Willis, Bev. Blankenship, view and mark from Henry McDaniels on New River to the most convenient part of the road leading to Parrises Ferry (someone has written a note on this record to indicate that this area, today, is located 1 mile North of the town of Pearisburg in Giles County, VA., at the 'Calenose' [Celanese] plant)." Henry McDaniel Sr. became Tomsey Jarrell's father-in-law shortly after this court record, Beverley Blankenship was security on the March 1802 marriage bond for Robert Gore and Tomsey Jarrell, and Henry Willis is almost certainly the one Morton names. Ms. Greer goes on to quote a record of the General Assembly of Virginia dated 28 December 1803 that established the town of Peterstown, today at the southern border of Monroe County WV at Giles County, VA, and appointed as trustees Henry McDaniel and Edward Willis (likely the security on James Browder and Katey Jarrell's marriage bond four months later), along with William Vawter (husband of Ann Ballard, sister-in-law of Benjamin Harvey), Hugh Caperton (husband of Rhoda Stodghill, whose mother was a sister of Benjamin Harvey) and John McCrosky. So we see that at least James Browder's marriage bond security Edward Willis was closely associated with others who had strong connections to Daniel Jarrell's family.

I could not definitively locate James and Katey Jarrell Browder in any census, although one series of censuses looks promising for further investigation. In 1820 there is both an older and younger James Browder household in Greene County, OH. In 1830, the older James Browder is missing, and it appears the younger James Browder family is in Silver Creek, Greene County, OH [*indexed on Ancestry.com in error as Guernsey Co. OH, but confirmed as Greene by NARA Series M19, Roll 131 pg. 392*]. This younger James Browder in 1830 seems to be the same James Browder family still in Silver Creek, Greene Co., OH, in 1850: James age 60, Elizabeth age 55, Daniel Browder age 20, and Catherine Browder age 7, with James born in Virginia and the others born in Ohio. Given those children's names, could this younger James Browder be a stepson of Katey Jarrell she

helped raise, and Katey and her husband James Browder were deceased by 1830? Even though very uncertain, this family deserves further research. Also, there is a head-of-house Catherine Browder in Iredell County, NC in the 1830 and 1840 censuses who is not the widow of Thomas or Jeremiah Browder, the only two Browder households in Iredell in the 1820 census. Born 1760-1770, this Catherine seems too old for our Katey (if the census ages are accurate), but more research is needed here also.

William Jarrell in the Raleigh County VA/WV 1850 census is claimed to be Daniel and Mary's son and the husband of MILDRED BALLARD. Both claims are in error, although primary records discussed shortly do indicate that Mildred's Jarrell husband was a son of Daniel and Mary. Ballard family Bible records say Mildred Ballard was born 19 August 1791, daughter of Elijah Ballard and Mildred Dohoney. [JBHitt, *RootsWeb Ballard files*] Elijah's family, along with some married children and relatives, moved from Monroe to Kanawha County where Elijah first appears in the 1809 tax lists. [Kanawha PP Taxes, Reel 189, LVA] Mildred seems to be in her father's household in Kanawha in the 1810 census, but that is not certain since only heads-of-house are named.

Between 1825 and 1832, Mildred and a group of her Ballard relatives moved to Indiana, where Mildred married Robert Creed on 27 Sep 1832. [Indiana State Library Genealogy Database: *Marriages through 1850*] Their Rush County, IN marriage record does not name Mildred by her maiden name of Ballard but as "Mildred Jerrel," proving a previous Jarrell marriage. Robert Creed died in 1836. In the 1840 census for Shelby County, IN, his widow Mildred (Ballard Jarrell) Creed headed a household with two males born 1810-1820, at least one a Jarrell son (Andrew), and two males under age 10, sons of Mildred and Robert Creed (Smith and Robert Jr.)

Contrary to many online family files, Mildred Ballard was not the "Millard" Jarrell listed as wife of William Jarrell in the 1850 Raleigh County, VA/WV census. Not only did Mildred Ballard Jarrell become Mildred Creed, but by that name she married a third time in 1847 to Amos Morrill in Shelby County, IN [IN State Library, *Marriages through 1850*] where Amos and Mildred "Murril" still lived at the 1850 census (close to John W. Ballard and Wesley Rucker). Mildred's son Smith Creed, age 17, is living nearby in the household of Andrew Jerrel (age 33, born in Virginia) who was Mildred's son by her Jarrell husband (and three families away from John and Cloe Flinn Ballard). I could not find a Jarrell in subsequent censuses who may be another son of Mildred in the 1840 census, so that second older male could be a stepson, laborer, etc. or Jarrell son who died prior to 1850.

Indirect evidence strongly supports that Mildred Ballard's Jarrell husband was a son of Daniel and Mary Jarrell. Mildred's father Elijah Ballard was the brother of William Ballard (d. 1799) and of Susanna Ballard who married Benjamin Harvey (all discussed above). Elijah Ballard had Greenbrier/Monroe County land on branches of Indian and Hans Creek, where Daniel's first land was located [LGB43:340], and moved to Pond Fork [JBHitt], then in Kanawha, where Elijah and Simeon Jarrell soon lived. Mildred Ballard Jarrell's second husband, Robert Creed, was married first to Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna Ballard Harvey from whom Daniel obtained his first land near Indian and Hans Creek. Mildred's cousin John Ballard married Cloe Flinn, sister of Nancy Flinn whose daughter Elizabeth married Simeon Jarrell. Mildred's sister Frankey Ballard married Claiborne Rucker. Claiborne's grandfather John Rucker was brother of Ephraim Rucker (Angus' father) whose family had numerous close connections with the Jarrell and Davis families in Culpeper/Madison County (discussed at length above). Also, Mildred's aunt Ann Ballard married William Vawter who was related to Ephraim Rucker's wife Margaret Vawter. The William Vawter married to Ann Ballard was not the Lieutenant William Vawter to whom Solomon Jarrell's pension application refers, as proved by William Vawter's Revolutionary War pension file. [#R10921, NARA] However, both these men named William Vawter were distant cousins, another indication of how the Ballard, Rucker and Jarrell families interweave over time and place.

In fact Daniel and Mary Jarrell almost certainly had another son, BENJAMIN JARRELL, born about 1783. The clearest evidence comes from Monroe personal property tax lists. In 1799, Daniel Jarrell's list shows 3 white males age 16 years or older; that is, Daniel, his son Lemuel, and one more. Daniel's sons Gibson, Elijah, Simeon and John were already listed in their own right this year, indicating they were age 21 or over. (In 1803 through 1805, two John Jarrell's were in Monroe personal tax lists. However Daniel did not lose any white male 16+ when the second John appeared, nor was a lost white tithe replaced with another son of Daniel just turning 16 as proved by Mary's tax lists. Thus, the John Jarrell in the lists from 1799 appears to be their son John. Also noteworthy is that Solomon Jarrell had no additional males 16+ in his tax lists 1801-1818.)

By 1801 Lemuel is listed in his own name, and Daniel still has one other male 16+ in his household besides himself. The tax list continues this way until 1804, when Daniel is gone from the list, having died in January or February of that year, and Benjamin Jarrell appears on the list for the first time as being responsible for his

own tax, thus age 21. Benjamin's tax list that year was received 5 April 1804, the same day as all the Jarrell brothers. The next year, 1805, Daniel's widow Mary first appears, but lists no males 16+. Her list was received the same day as her known sons and Benjamin (some of whom could still be living with Mary). Benjamin Jarrell continues in subsequent years to be recorded the same day as Mary and the other Jarrell brothers.

While the name Benjamin is not known by records to be an early Jarrell family name, Daniel's wife Mary Davis Jarrell had a brother and father named Benjamin. Combined with the compelling Monroe tax list evidence, this Benjamin Jarrell seems surely a son of Daniel and Mary Jarrell. Given later tax records, the interconnections and proximity of Mildred Ballard's family with Daniel and Mary's family, and no evidence of possibilities to the contrary, Benjamin certainly would be the Jarrell whom Mildred married. Thus it does not seem a coincidence that Mildred Ballard Jarrell's son Andrew named his first son Benjamin S. Jarrell. [*1850 US Census, Shelby Co., IN*]

Benjamin Jarrell left Monroe personal taxes after 1809, the year Mildred's father Elijah Ballard first appears in Kanawha, but I have not found Benjamin again in any extant taxes until 1816. Kanawha's border with Giles was indefinite and tax lists for this time are sporadic. Gibson, Elijah, and Simeon Jarrell are in Kanawha taxes in 1811 and in Giles 1812. Gibson continues in Giles, but Elijah and Simeon are in Kanawha from 1814. The only other Jarrell beside Daniel's known sons in either county is Benjamin Jarrell whose 1816 Kanawha list was received the day after Mildred's father Elijah and the day before John Ballard, whose wife Cloe Flinn was the aunt of Simeon Jarrell's wife. Benjamin has 1 slave 16+ and 2 horses, the same as Mildred Jarrell has in 1824 in Logan, formed that year in part from Kanawha and Giles. Although that is the first time I found Mildred Jarrell in any tax lists, Benjamin is not in the 1820 census, so he may have died between 1817-1820.

From Logan's formation in 1824 through 1826, widow Mildred Jarrell is on the personal tax lists with all the other Jarrell brothers--Elijah, Gibson, Simeon, Lemuel and John (all spelled Garrele 1824)--also John Harvey and Wm. Humphreys. Mildred left about 1827 and died as Mildred Morrill in Shelby County, IN 1860-1870.

(Louden Jarrell, who Boone County historian Olafson thinks was an illegitimate son of an unknown daughter of Daniel, instead could be another son of Benjamin Jarrell, of whom Olafson seems unaware, but perhaps by an earlier wife. Louden appears to be living with Benjamin's brother John Jarrell in Logan 1829-1831 before Louden is listed in his own name beginning 1832 at age 21. [*Logan PP Tax, Reel 206, LVA*] In the 1850 census, "Lowden" Jarrell, born VA 1811, is two households from Benjamin's brother Elijah Jarrell in Boone County.)

Since we have proof from the above-mentioned Indiana marriage and census records that the William Jarrell in the 1850 Raleigh County, VA/WV census is not the husband of Mildred Ballard, then who is he? There is no William Jarrell in U. S. censuses 1810 through 1840 in any of the counties where Daniel or his proved children lived after 1793, although there is a William Jarrell in Albemarle, Madison, Orange (2), and Cabell counties spread over those census years. Then in the 1850 census, a William Jarrell shows up in Raleigh County living three households away from Daniel and Mary's son Gibson Jarrell, with families of Albert Jarrell and Peachy Jarrell in between. [*District 59, Raleigh, Virginia; Roll M432\_972; p. 18; Image: 38. All indexed as Janel on Ancestry.com*] This William Jarrell is age 65, thus born about 1785, and his wife's name is recorded as "Millard," age 53, both born in Virginia. Their ages correspond with age categories for the younger William Jarrell and his (unnamed) wife in the 1830 Orange County census. There is a William Jarrell who married Mildred Pratt in Madison County 26 Dec 1816, [*Vogt, Madison Co Marriages 1792-1850, p. 131*]. This may be the William Jarrell listed four years later in the 1820 Madison County census, where again the age categories (although very broad in this census) would fit William Jarrell and wife Millard in the Raleigh County census in 1850. Whether all these are the same or different William Jarrell's is not known and more research is needed. However, there is no evidence in census, land and personal tax records that this William Jarrell in Raleigh County in 1850, or any other William Jarrell, could be Daniel and Mary's son, even though the one in Raleigh County was probably somehow related.

Lastly, some Jarrell lists mistakenly include a son for Daniel and Mary named Samuel. This seems due in part to be a misreading of records for their son Lemuel Jarrell. In old script, the capital "L" and "S" frequently look the same, and only a close examination of the recorder's handwriting can distinguish the difference. Then, the 1820 census for Kanawha County lists Simeon as Samuel in error (Simeon, but no Samuel, is in the personal taxes). Also, the Sparacio's mistakenly wrote "Samuel Gerrald" for "Daniel Gerrald" in part of their abstract of the 1786 Culpeper deed from Bland Ballard (and say recorded 16 Nov 1793). [*Sparacio, Culpeper Deeds 1792-1794, p. 9*] The original deed book entry of that part clearly reads "Daniel Gerrald," not Samuel (and recorded 16 Dec 1793). [*CDBR:448, Reel 9, LVA*] (This is a good example why it is always important to check all abstracts and book references against original records, since even experienced professional abstractors sometimes have errors.)

We finally have proof (for which I have been searching extensively for several years) that the name of Daniel and Mary Jarrell's daughter who married John Harvey was BETSY JARRELL. I am indebted to researcher Rebecca Falin who recently told me she had found an index entry of a bond for John Harvey to marry Betsy Jarrell on the website of Greenbrier Historical Society (GHS). It turns out the Harvey-Jarrell marriage papers were among over 2700 marriage records in loose papers that had been hidden in boxes of old documents "no longer needed" at the Greenbrier County (WV) Courthouse, which were then given to GHS where the discovery of this goldmine of early marriage records was made. GHS has been working to organize the records and index them on their website as they are found. [See the index of names in [www.greenbrierhistorical.org](http://www.greenbrierhistorical.org)] I immediately ordered a copy of the bond, and to my delight, with it came a copy of the slip of paper on which Daniel Jarrell had written the formal consent for his daughter to marry John Harvey. It is a rare treat to have any document in the original handwriting instead of the copy made by a clerk in the official record books. Daniel still did not give us his daughter's name, but the accompanying marriage bond does.

The Greenbrier County (VA/WV) marriage bond for John Harvey to marry Betsy Jarrell is dated 27 November 1798, and Gibson Jarrell signed as Harvey's security. The undated consent statement written by Daniel says he and his wife have no objections to John Harvey marrying his daughter, and the clerk attests that the consent statement and signature were sworn to by Gibson Jarrell, whom Daniel calls "son" in his statement. Parental consent was required for males and females under 21 years old, so we can assume Betsy was not yet of legal age at this time. (The clerk's writing of "8" in the date 1798 looks more like a European zero. In pre-1800 records, the number 8 is often the hardest to decipher and written in a variety of ways. However, Daniel's family did not move to Greenbrier before late 1793, and the bond was bound unto "James Wood Esq., Governor of Virginia" who was governor from 1 Dec 1796 to 6 Dec 1799. [Guide to Gov. James Wood Exec. Papers])

I have had less success finding original records for the marriage of one of Daniel and Mary's daughters to William Humphreys, which also would give proof of her name. The marriage itself is proved by the 1845 Monroe deed, and is supported by William's buying from the estate of James Davis in Madison County in 1824 along with Gibson and Elijah Jarrell, all of whom were James' legal legatees as "children of my sister Mary Jarrell." However, nowhere in those records is William's Jarrell wife named.

Two compilers of early Giles County marriages include "William Hump[h]ries and Polly Gerrel" with the date of 14 Jan 1816 (only Vogt gives a bondsman, John Jarrell) [Vogt, *Giles Marriages.*, p. 100; Fisher, *Marriages in the New River Valley*, p.118]. This is the same date given in *Kith and Kin* Vol. III with no source. However, I have been unable to find the original bond document, as it is not among the microfilmed bonds for that date [Giles Marriage Bonds 1806-1820, LVA Reel 21]. I found only a marriage register entry with that date for "William HUMPRIS and POLLY JERREL" (which I did not see in the register index compiled later), but spelling indicates the register was not the compilers' source. [Giles Reg. of Marriages 1806-1870. p26, Reel 17, LVA] Both compilers have another Jarrell entry spelled differently from what is written clearly in the bond itself, so again theirs must be from another source. These examples point up the variances even in official records, which almost always are copies written or compiled by clerks or indexers. (Another example is in Monroe where the index has the wrong year for Elijah Jarrell's marriage record.) I have long wondered whether the date for the Humphreys bond was ever copied correctly into the records, especially since 14 Jan 1816 is so similar to the unsourced date given for the marriage of Simeon Jarrell, 13 Jan 1814, and for the only two other proved Giles County marriage bonds for a Jarrell prior to 1820: one 14 Jan 1813 for "Garland Jarrel and Julet Pearis" and one for "Moses Hodges and Elizabeth Jerrel" 29 Apr 1816. Regardless, even if Polly Jarrell and William Humphreys were married after 1812, when Daniel Jarrell's Monroe land (sold in 1845) became taxed to "heirs," nothing would prevent William Humphreys from later buying into that land (which appears to be the only legal way that the named grantors could sell the land, as discussed above). In spite of the verification problems with the bond and date, the Giles marriage register and compilers Vogt and Fisher at least confirm Polly Jarrell's name.

In the 1850 census of Fayette County (VA/WV), the eldest female in William Humphreys' household and presumably his wife is named Mary. She would appear to be Polly Jarrell, since Polly was the usual nickname for Mary. However, if this Mary was Daniel's daughter, the 1850 census age of 55 (b. 1795) seems too young by at least several years, given her mother's age (b. c1742) and the ages of Daniel's other 9 children whose primary records show were all born c1773-1783. William's wife's census age categories 1820 through 1840 would be consistent with a birth date of 1790, which is more realistic, and in the Humphreys family censuses 1850 through 1870 specific ages for the family members are inconsistent, differing at times by 5 to 9 years. The 1850 Mary Humphreys could be a later wife of William, since "Mary" is a frequently-found name in their generation. However, census ages are often wrong, and many people did not know their own or others' exact age. Until stronger contrary evidence is found, we assume this Mary is Polly Jarrell, but born closer to 1790.

Thus we have what seems a fairly reliable accounting of the children of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell:

Children proved directly by the 1845 deed from “heirs of Daniel Jarrell:”

**Gibson**.....b. c1773 (birth year based on age from 1850 census and pp tax lists)  
**Elijah**.....b. c1774 (birth year based on age from 1850 census and pp tax lists)  
**John**.....b. c1777 (birth year based on his being at least 21 by 1799 pp tax list, plus siblings’ ages)  
**Betsy**.....b. c1779 (birth year based on her being under 21 by 1798 marriage, plus siblings’ ages)  
**Lemuel**.....b. c1780 (1850 census and pp tax lists; undocumented sources say born 5 Feb 1780)  
**Polly**.....b. c1790 (see discussion above)

Children strongly evidenced by other primary records.

**Simeon**.....b. c1775 (at least 21 by 1799 pp tax list; prob. 21 when witnessed 1796 will; plus siblings’ ages)  
**Tomsey**.....b. c1778 (birth year based on age from 1850 census and over 21 by her 1802 marriage)  
**Katey**.....b. c1782 (birth year based on her being at least 21 at marriage in 1804, plus siblings’ ages)  
**Benjamin**...b. c1783 (birth year based on being 21 at 1804 tax list, plus Daniel Jarrell’s pp tax lists)

(All these children are listed in chronological order of their approximate birth years in Part 4 of this report.)

**SPOUSES of DANIEL & MARY JARRELL’S CHILDREN**

In addition to the Greenbrier marriage bond for **Betsy Jarrell & John Harvey** 27 Nov 1798, spouses of the following children of Daniel and Mary are proved by Monroe County, VA/WV marriage records: **Tomsey Jarrell & Robert Gore** 5 Mar 1802, **Elijah Jarrell & Agnes Dick** 20 Feb 1804 (David Dick’s consent only), **Katey Jarrell & James Browder** 24 Apr 1804, **Lemuel Jarrell & Elizabeth Farley** 3 Aug 1804, and **John Jarrell & Nancy Brown** 27 Dec 1819. [*Monroe Marriage Bonds, Reel 57&58, Index Reel 3&65, LVA*] These dates are when the bond or consent was signed. The marriage usually occurred within a day to a few weeks of the bond.

John Jarrell’s Monroe County bond to marry Nancy Brown was secured by John Brown, whose relationship is not stated. [*Monroe Marriage Bonds, File No. 2, Jacket No.1930, Reel 58, LVA*] However, Daniel Jarrell named William Brown, a nearby neighbor, as an executor in his 1804 will, and later the same year Gibson Jarrell got title from William Brown and wife Sarah (among others) for land near or on which Daniel was living when he died. John Jarrell left Monroe personal tax lists after 1813 and returned only for his marriage to Nancy. John is in Giles personal tax lists with Lemuel and Gibson 1814-1817, then in Kanawha lists with Elijah and Simeon 1819-1823 (showing that John lived there, not Monroe, when his eldest child Julia was born c1821 [*ref. Julia White, 1860 Boone census*]). John was with all his Jarrell siblings in Logan tax lists from its formation in 1824. In 1847, John’s area of Logan became Boone County, where John and Nancy last appear in the 1870 census.

Elijah may have married a second time since the 1850 Boone County census shows him with Nancy (a standard nickname for Ann) age 73, but his proved wife Agnes then would be age 66 or younger. Also, there appear to be gaps in his children’s births, which sometimes can indicate the death of a wife and remarriage.

I have not located any original marriage records for Simeon and Gibson. Anna Mae Jarrell writes that Simeon married Elizabeth Flinn Miller 13 Jan 1814 [*Jarrell (2005), p. 23*] but gives no source or place, and I found no marriage record in Monroe, Giles, or Kanawha County. [*See bibliography for sources*] However, in a letter of 29 Dec 1882 responding to inquiries by noted historian Lyman C. Draper, Andrew Kessinger of Madison WV confirms that Nancy Flinn, whom he had known well, was a daughter of John Flinn killed by the Indians who then captured Nancy, her mother, and two of her siblings. Kessinger writes that after Nancy was taken back from the Indians she married George Miller, and that Nancy’s daughter by her Indian husband, born after her return, was Elizabeth who married Simeon Jarrell. [*Trans. by Becky Falin, citing LDS Film 14C, Daniel Boone Papers, Draper Mss.*] Ms. Jarrell says Simeon died 28 May 1836, but again gives no source. [*p. 24*] Logan County personal property tax lists show Simeon in 1835, then his widow Elizabeth in 1836. Tax list collection began Feb 1 for these years, but I have been unable to learn when collection ended, which would establish the timeframe for Simeon’s death. Ms. Jarrell’s May 1836 date may be for a “land record” she says she found that mentions the “Widow Jarrell.” She also suggests that Simeon may have died during his imprisonment for counterfeiting gold coins. The dates of these land and court records could narrow the time period when Simeon died. His widow Elizabeth Jarrell is in U. S. censuses as head-of-house in Logan and then Boone County from 1840-1870.



Gibson Jarrell's Monroe County deeds of sale do not include a wife's name, even though the law required her explicit acknowledgement if Gibson was married when he sold any land. Normally we might conclude that Gibson was not married at those sale deed times, but as discussed above, dower procedures were not always followed, particularly in newer areas after the Revolution. Analyzing census records beginning with 1820 shows that Gibson's two eldest children were born about 1808 and 1810, thus Gibson likely married about 1807. The 1850 Raleigh County census lists Gibson as age 77, which fits well with other primary records. The eldest female, presumably his wife, Nancy's age of 65 (b. c1785) is consistent with earlier censuses and matches my estimate of her age based on the children's ages, with the youngest born 1825-1830. In the 1860 census, Gibson's age is 86, consistent with earlier censuses, but the eldest female is now named Sarah who is also age 86. I find no evidence that Sarah is the same woman as Nancy. Not only is there an extra 11-year difference in their ages between 1850 and 1860 (which up to then are consistent for both Gibson and his wife throughout the censuses), but "Nancy" was the standard nickname for Ann, and the nickname for Sarah was "Sally". As for claims that Nancy (or Ann) must be Sarah's middle name, this cannot be presumed but needs evidence from primary records, particularly since middle names in Virginia prior to the 1800's were uncommon, as we discuss shortly. Gibson's wife is said to be Sarah Petry. Although I have not found any evidence given for that claim, it could be in Sarah's death record. However, even if Sarah Petry was the Sarah in the 1860 census, from the combined earlier census records she does not seem to be the mother of Gibson's children.

### **GIVEN NAMES of DANIEL & MARY JARRELL'S CHILDREN**

None of the children of Daniel and Mary Jarrell have middle names or initials in any of the numerous primary records I have seen for them (including Gibson, Elijah, and Lemuel, for whom online files often give middle names). Absence of middle names is what we should expect, since middle names did not come into general usage in Virginia until the next generations and only became widespread in the South with the War of 1812. It is a frequently seen error that if two people have the same first and last name, but one (usually the younger) has a proved middle name or initial, then it is wrongly assumed the other (usually the elder) has the same. Using any name that is not proved in the records themselves, or even presuming a formal name for a recorded name that appears to us to be a nickname, can lead to inadvertent errors and serious research problems.

One good example of problems that can result from assuming names not proved in primary records is the name of Daniel and Mary Jarrell's son Gibson. On many online Jarrell family lists he is called "Gibson Garland Jarrell," a name he never used in any documents I have found for him. Indeed, I have found no case in which Gibson used any middle name or initial. I do not know for sure how "Garland" originated, but I have a few guesses. In the 1850 U. S. Census, Ancestry.com and perhaps other indexes listed him as "Gibson G. Jarrel." (At some point Ancestry.com changed their index to "Gibson G. Janel" and only recently added the correction of simply Gibson Jarrel.) A close look at the census image itself, even more obvious when magnified, reveals that apparently the census taker began to spell Gibson's last name with a "G" (as Jarrell sounds and often was spelled in earlier records) then made an "x" mark across the "G," followed by the name Jarrel with a "J." [Dist. 59, Raleigh, VA; Roll M432\_972; p 18; Image 38. NARA]. Did some Jarrell family researcher miss that the middle "G" was crossed out, and did someone then presume the "G" stood for Garland because Simeon Jarrell (and also Daniel's likely brother Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.) had a son named Garland? Then was it the new "fact" that Gibson's middle name was supposed to be Garland that led to the false conclusion that his mother's maiden name was Mary Garland, as some Jarrell lists name her? Even if that was not exactly how it happened, we can see how easily false assumption can build upon false assumption, even though not supported by any primary records. Now 159 years after the 1850 census, in some Jarrell family online files Gibson and all his siblings are still being ascribed to a fictitious mother and Daniel to a fictitious wife.

As genealogy researchers we must adhere strictly and carefully to the primary records (although at times they, too, can have errors) and at the same time utilize skills of both logic and intuition as research tools to try out assumptions and speculations and propose working hypotheses based on the records we are able to locate. This is a difficult balancing act. The best protection we have against leading ourselves as well as others astray is to delineate clearly between what is proved fact found in the records and what is proposed for consideration, assumed or speculated, being sure to include the records, books, or other sources upon which these are based, even if all we have is a website, e-mail correspondence, or Great-Aunt Flora's family stories. The problems incurred by name assumptions—from presuming that a same name or same surname means the same person or same family, to deciphering variant spellings or claiming surname changes over time, to adding undocumented formal or middle names—present some of our biggest challenges. We encounter these problems head-on as we search for Daniel Jarrell's siblings and parents.

PART 3:  
**DANIEL JARRELL'S POSSIBLE SIBLINGS, PARENTS & ANCESTORS**

Investigating the undocumented claims for Daniel Jarrell's parents and earlier ancestors (or even siblings, for that matter) was not within the original scope or goals for this research project. However, in the process of researching intended material I have found records that I have not seen referenced before in Jarrell family information and felt it important to include them here as a basis for further research. These early records present some tantalizing clues and open new avenues for investigation, as we discuss shortly following a review of previously published claims.

**PREVIOUS CLAIMS for DANIEL JARRELL'S ANCESTORS**

It is now widely disseminated through Internet sites, with some variations on the theme, that Daniel Jarrell was the son of a James Jarrell (or FitzJarrell) Sr. and his wife Elizabeth (some give her maiden name as James). James Jarrell/Fitzgerald Sr. and a brother William are supposed to have lived in the part of Orange County that became Culpeper (but William's line is not followed). Daniel's father James is supposed to be the last of the line to use the name Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell, which thereafter became Jarrell. James' (and his brother William's) father is said to be a William (Fitz)Jarrell who was born in Northumberland County (VA) and migrated from there to Orange/Culpeper. William's father is said to be "John Jarrell the immigrant" who arrived from Holland in 1654 and settled in Northumberland. Some say the family originally was from Ireland, apparently based on the belief that the name was first Fitzgerald.

I have not seen documentation or evidence given for any of these claims, nor have I found any records so far that support them. In fact, the records I have found indicate a quite different story, as we shall see.

So far as I can ascertain, the crux of most of these claims for Daniel's parents and earlier ancestors is based in large part on a two-part article entitled "The Jarrell Family of West Virginia" by David A. Turner, published by the Boone County Genealogical Society in *Kith and Kin of Boone County West Virginia*, Vol. III (1978) and Vol. VI (1980). The parts of these articles I have seen transcribed include no documentation and no sources cited, and I have found a number of inaccuracies and errors just in the Daniel Jarrell information alone when compared with primary records (including that his wife Mary's maiden name was Terry).

We owe a large debt of gratitude to Mr. Turner and others whose efforts and dedication have kept the family story alive and given us much upon which to build. However, these earlier researchers were handicapped by the unavailability and inaccessibility of the bulk of original records we have today. Also, the standards for genealogical evidence during much of the 20<sup>th</sup> century were much looser than today, and it was common practice among professionals and amateurs alike to presume and claim relationships based merely on same or similar surnames and to state as hard fact the claims which they only presumed, without leaving us any "hard evidence" for their "facts." Also, family and local historians often drew heavily upon passed-down family stories, but such stories are highly unreliable sources for specific factual information (even though valuable in many other ways). Earlier authors rarely cited specific sources, or at best gave only a generalized list or "Table of Authorities." Thus it is difficult to impossible for us to know the basis for their claims and assumptions and to assess them according to today's research practices and standards.

In recent decades, thanks to a wealth of available and accessible primary records in centralized repositories and books abstracting county records, plus technological advances in microfilming and digitizing record images, Internet dissemination of records and research, and stricter standards for genealogical evidence and proof, we have primary research opportunities and methods never dreamed of by earlier family historians, whose best option often was digging through unlabeled boxes in dank county courthouse basements near where they lived. We only honor, never discredit or denigrate, their work and their commitment by making corrections and refinements to the information they gave us. I for one believe Mr. Turner and others like him would be the first to encourage us to do so.

Mr. Turner probably found "John Jarrell the immigrant" from a book called *Early Virginia Immigrants* by George Cabell Greer that was originally published in 1912 or *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell M. Nugent published in 1934. [Greer, p. 180, Nugent, p. 295, *Virginia Colonial Records 1600s-1700s*, Family Archives CD, Gen Pub Co., 1999] Each book quickly became a classic in Virginia genealogical research. Greer compiled the names of people listed

between 1623 and 1666 whose “headrights” were used for land patents granted to those holding the headright certificates, and Nugent abstracted the early patent deeds themselves, which usually included the names of the people whose headrights were used.

The Library of Virginia’s digitized image of the original patent deed, to which each book entry refers, shows that a John Jerrell was claimed as one of 24 headrights used by Peter Knight to get a land patent of 1200 acres in Northumberland County. [VPB3:290, LVA] The patent to Knight was granted 2 October 1654. (Interestingly, although Knight got land worth 24 persons’ headrights, only 20 persons are named on the patent.)

Originally the headright system, begun by a law of 1618, allowed 50 acres for any settler immigrating into the Colony of Virginia. The 50 acres could be claimed by the person him/herself or by the person who had paid for their transportation to the Colony. In the latter case, this often implied a period of indentured servitude to pay back the cost of their transport.

Historians have discovered that in actuality the headright system operated in neither so simple nor so straightforward a fashion. As the system evolved in practice, “headrights” were bought and sold as commodities and could be transferred around through numerous people over time, allowing some to become hugely land-wealthy in the process. Thus, with the trading and buying/selling of headrights, the date the headright was claimed for a land grant was not necessarily when the immigrant arrived, and the one claiming the headright may never have had contact with, or even heard of, the person whose headright was used. Also, the place where the patent land was granted did not mean that was where the immigrant actually settled, only where there was enough desirable unclaimed land for the patentee’s purposes. Further, it cannot be assumed that everyone named as a headright was an indentured servant or had their transportation paid by someone else. Instead, the headright originally could have belonged to anyone from a family member to an overseer or craftsman who did not want or need the 50 acres allowed him or her, especially since there was a condition that the land be “planted and peopled” within a given period of time in order to retain the patent.

The first patent for Peter Knight was granted in 1618, and by the time of the 1654 patent where he claimed John Jerrell’s headright, Knight had already acquired over 8,000 acres in Isle of Wight, Upper Norfolk, Gloucester, and Northumberland counties, spanning the entire eastern coast of Virginia. A man such as Knight, whose primary interest was acquiring large tracts of land and the influence and wealth that went with them, cannot be assumed to be directly involved with John Jerrell or any of the other headrights he used.

All this to say that the most we can know with any certainty from this headright record is that a John Jerrell had settled in Virginia by the year 1654. He may or may not have paid for his own transport, may or may not have been indentured, and may or may not have had dealings with Peter Knight or lived anywhere near Northumberland County. John Jerrell may have entered the Colony from overseas such as Europe or Great Britain, or he may have come to Virginia from another Colony, such as Maryland just across the Chesapeake Bay.

(Since headrights were granted to anyone coming into Virginia from other colonies as well as overseas, I have always been curious about the Jarrell’s who appear in early U.S. censuses in Maryland and wondered how long they had been there. In the 1600’s, there was frequent settler movement back and forth between Maryland and Virginia in particular, and it would be interesting to investigate early Maryland records for Jarrell’s to see if there is any evidence of an early connection with ours.)

The idea that this immigrant John Jerrell may have come from Holland probably springs from a notation on the 1654 patent to Peter Knight. Among those whom Knight claimed as headrights were a man and his wife and three children, with a clear notation that these five were “out of Holland.” However, no place of origin is noted for the other headrights, including John Jerrell. This means to me that John Jerrell did not originally embark from Holland, nor was there any other indication at the time that he came from Holland, or else he too would have been similarly designated in this list that is unusually clearly written. This does not mean he could not have been from Holland earlier, and in some respects the name Jarrell could have been an Anglicized version of one originating in Holland or Germany; however, this headright notation on Knight’s patent deed cannot be used as evidence of John Jerrell’s origin in Holland.

### Jerrell to Fitzjarrell to Jarrell?

I find the claim highly dubious that the Jarrell/Jerrell name changed to Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell following the first immigrant's arrival in Virginia. Based on the usual historical patterns of cultural, religious, and ethnic groups in early Virginia, it would be very strange indeed for the first immigrant ancestor to enter under the name Jarrell, then for the next several generations change the name to Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell, then drop the "Fitz" in the 1700's, as earlier claims say with no explanation or evidence given. Could it be that, not finding early records for any Jarrell's, researchers "filled in the blanks" with Fitzgerald's they found, simply assuming a change of name? Could this be one of those misleading naming assumptions that has led us astray? Also, I have found no Orange County records for Jarrell's living there more than possibly a year or two before a part of Orange became the new county of Culpeper in 1749, nor any early Culpeper records for a James Jarrell or Fitzjarrell with a wife named Elizabeth, nor any connections between early Jarrell's and the James family of Culpeper.

Although I have found no apparent relationship with our Culpeper Jarrell's, Orange County records do show a family line proved as Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell but sometimes recorded as Jarrell. I even found one set of Orange County deeds that uses Fitzjarrell and Jarrell within the same document, which graphically illustrates their interchangeable use in that family's line. By the deed of purchase dated 1787 and two deeds of sale dated 1796, the name was definitely Fitzjarrell; specifically, James Fitzjarrell Sr. and Jr. and Janey Fitzjarrell, wife of James Jr. [*Sparacio, Orange County Deeds 1795-1800, p. 57, 59, & 60*] On one sale deed the signatures are recorded as James F. C. Jarrell and Janey F. C. Jarrell, and on the other sale deed as James Fitzjarrell and Janey Fitzjarrell, but at various times in this set of deed records the name was also entered as Jarrell.

Some of the confusions around Fitzgerald and Jarrell names also can be seen within the Orange County personal property tax lists. [*Orange Personal Property Tax 1782-1800, Reel 262, LVA*] In 1782, there is a James Fitzgarrell with son James Fitzgarrell, and on a different list a James Garril and John Garril of the Culpeper Jarrell's. In the 1783 Orange tax lists, there is Jeremiah Jarrell of the Culpeper Jarrell's, and on a different list a Lewis Jerrall and Stephen Garrell, both 16-21 and both known to be Fitzgerald's. (This was the last year any of the Culpeper Jarrell's were listed in Orange County personal property tax lists up through at least 1787.)

In the 1785 Orange County census (also called heads-of-household enumeration), there is a "James Jarrell" with 4 "white people" in his household. [*Misc. Reel 1263, LVA*] However, he is actually James Fitzgerald, whose family is still in Orange County in 1787 and after. The James Jarrell/Garril in Orange in the 1782 personal property tax lists and the 1782 Orange County census was living back in Culpeper County by 1784 and is listed on the 1784 and 1785 Culpeper personal property tax lists as a resident there. (Very few of the precinct lists for the state-wide censuses/enumerations taken in 1782, 1784 and 1785 have survived, and those for only parts of less than half of the state's counties. None survived for Culpeper County.)

By 1787, the Orange County personal property tax lists include four households of Fitzgerald—James Sr. (with another male over 16), James Jr., William, and Thomas. [*Netti Schreiner-Yantis, Orange 1787 PP Tax List, p. 841*] This William Fitzgerald is likely the Revolutionary soldier named in his muster list as Fitzjarrel, who sold land adjacent to James Fitzjarrell in Orange County in 1795 as William Fitzjarrell, but whose pension application in 1832 is as William Jarrell, as we discussed earlier. Thomas Fitzgerald may be the father of "Thomas Jarold son to Thomas" in the Culpeper personal property tax lists in 1792 and the "Thomas Jarold and sons John and Jesse" in Madison pp tax lists in 1793. No Thomas Jarrell seems any part of Daniel Jarrell's family, and no Thomas Jarrell appears in pp taxes in Culpeper before 1792 or in Madison 1794-1797 (last year checked).

The primary group of Orange County Fitzjarrell/Jarrell's I found were living on or near Priddy's Creek which flows between southern Orange and northern Albemarle County at the border where Greene County was formed from Orange in 1838. Although I have not investigated the evidence in detail, it seems to be this family group to whom William Fitzjarrell/Jarrell, James Fitzgerald, and Daniel Fitzgerald with Revolutionary War pension records belonged, as some researchers say. Some researchers of this Fitzgerald family group also include "Solomon Jarrell" as part of that line, a possibility we discuss further below. I also have found clues from associates on this Orange Fitzgerald's deeds that they could have come from Northumberland County, so this may be the line that earlier researchers assumed to be the ancestry of Daniel Jarrell.

I have found no apparent relationship or even any particular connection between this or any other Fitzgerald/Jarrell family and our Jarrell family. Also, none of the Culpeper/Madison County records for our Jarrell's, no matter the variant spellings, confuse or interchange the name with Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell.

## **Beginning from the Beginning**

Resolving the Fitzjarrell question and attributing early Colonial ancestors to Daniel Jarrell is jumping the gun at this point, since not even Daniel's siblings or parents are proved yet by documented evidence. The more exacting standards of modern genealogical research require that we begin with the earliest ancestor from whom we have documented proof (in this case being Daniel Jarrell), then work backwards to find direct or significant indirect evidence in primary records for one previous generation at a time.

## **POSSIBLE SIBLINGS of DANIEL JARRELL**

We have valuable information from John Jarrell's statement in support of Angus Rucker's Revolutionary War pension application that John was "raised" near Angus' father Ephraim Rucker's home. This shows us that at least one Jarrell family resided near today's Wolftown by 1748-1760. Information from records found to date indicates most likely there was only one Jarrell family at that place and time. This is an advantage over having contrary evidence that various early Jarrell's moved into the county as adults who might have been related in different ways or not related at all. Although all the earliest Culpeper Jarrell's are surely related and even appear to be of the same family, still we need to keep open the option that some who seem to be Daniel's brothers could be cousins instead. (In such cases DNA testing is often useful, and with these Jarrell's DNA evidence may be the only way of clarifying the relationships, even with the present limited state of testing and evaluation for genealogical purposes. DNA comparisons of Daniel's Jarrell line with those descending from the Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell families of Orange County could also be helpful.)

When personal property taxes began in 1782 the Jarrell's named as residing in Culpeper were Daniel, Alexander, Joshua and Richard, with Alexander's son William missing in the personal property tax lists but named in the land tax list. [*Culpeper Personal Property Tax 1782-1802, Reel 89, LVA, Richmond, VA*] (It is not uncommon for individuals with continuous residence in a county to be missing for a year or so from the lists, either because they did not turn in their taxables that year or the clerk or list captain failed to record them.) In 1783, the lists name Daniel, Alexander, Joshua and William with Richard missing, and in 1784 there were Daniel, Alexander, Joshua, William, Richard (now with one other male 21 or over and 1 male 16-21), and James (with 3 other males 21+ and one male 16-21). Even though John Jarrell does not appear by name in the early Culpeper tax lists until 1785, we know from his Revolutionary War pension records that he was living in Culpeper in 1777 at his enlistment and returned by his marriage in late 1783. (In fact, it may be John who was another of the white males 21+ living with either Richard Jarrell or James Jarrell in Culpeper 1784.)

As the years progress we can see white males added to the number of tithes taxed to the head-of- household as sons become 16 or 21 (depending on the year's tax rules). When a white male enters the list for the first year by name as paying his own taxes, a subsequent loss of a male from the household of the same surname often helps us identify a father and son. Usually a male paying the taxes is the head of his own household (regardless if married or not), although in practice some may be males still living under a parent's or relative's roof but of legal age (21 or over) and taking on his own tax responsibilities.

Analyzing tax lists with the support and direction of other primary records leads to a list of these Jarrell's who appear to be closely related in the same generation and seem likely brothers:  
 JAMES ("Sr."), ALEXANDER, RICHARD, DANIEL, JOSHUA, JOHN, and JEREMIAH  
 (Traditionally, Solomon was also considered a brother, and we shall return to that problem shortly.)

As useful as the tax lists are in trying to reconstruct Daniel's possible brothers, the Jarrell lists in Culpeper/Madison particularly after 1786 also present pitfalls and confusions common to tax lists in general. First, the designations of "Sr." and "Jr." do not always mean father and son, but could also mean simply an older and younger man of the same name in the same area. Thus, "Sr." and "Jr." could also mean uncle/nephew, older and younger cousin, or even two unrelated men with the same name. For example, in the 1810 Madison list, "James Davis Jr." is not the son but the grandson of "James Davis" and son of Robert Davis. Another example is from the Culpeper lists beginning in 1790 where it is not clear if "Alexander Jarrell Sr." is the father of "Alexander Jarrell Jr." or whether they are otherwise related. (Another kind of confusion is reflected in the Culpeper lists 1782-1790, where the John Davis listed with Mary Jarrell's brothers James Davis and Benjamin Davis is not Mary's brother John Davis but a cousin of more distant relationship.)

Secondly, the term “son” could mean biological son, but also stepson, son-in-law, foster or adopted son, etc. This usage can be seen in deeds and wills as well as tax lists. Also, on personal property lists a male of the same last name may be mislabeled by the tax list compiler as “son” when he was simply a younger man in the household for whom the head-of-house was paying tax and a relative in some other degree. For example, in the Madison 1793 list, the entry names Joshua Jarrell (as the one responsible for paying the tax) and “son Gibson” when in fact Gibson was the proved son of Daniel Jarrell and thus Joshua’s likely nephew who apparently was living and working with Joshua at the time. (No Gibson Jarrell appears in subsequent Madison lists after Daniel Jarrell’s family, including his son Gibson, moved to Greenbrier County the end of 1793.) There is a more complicated case in the earlier Culpeper lists where Richard Jarrell Sr.’s probable widow paid tax for “brothers” Zachary (also called Zachariah and most commonly found abbreviated as Zach.) and another unnamed who was probably Richard Jarrell Jr. However, other evidence raises the question of whether Zach might be the son of James Jarrell Sr. and taken in to live with the family of Richard Jarrell Sr., James Sr.’s probable brother, after James’ death in late 1785 or early 1786. In that case, Zach and Richard Jr. would be likely cousins.

Thirdly, when a male dies and then tax lists show a new female head-of-house in the next year or two, we usually assume the female is the deceased man’s widow, and often this is correct. However, it could also be that the newly appearing female was the deceased man’s mother, sister, or an elder daughter who as a then-unmarried adult woman was responsible for any taxes levied. Wills, deeds, and probate records often help clarify the newly appearing woman’s identity, but if not, we need to keep the other options in mind when doing tax list analysis. For example, shortly after James Jarrell Sr. died there appeared both a Sarah Jarrell and an Elizabeth Jarrell on the Culpeper tax list, but their specific relationships to James are ambiguous.

By around 1790, there are a dozen or so named Jarrell’s paying personal property taxes in Culpeper County and they continue as many in Madison to at least 1797, the last year checked. Due to the typical but time-consuming research complications such as those mentioned above and to the limited parameters of this current research project, I have not attempted to identify all the next younger generation of Jarrell’s following Daniel’s own who appear on the Culpeper/Madison tax lists in the 1780’s and 1790’s. For some of these there is other evidence for identification such as a will, for some I have made speculations based on very limited information and state them merely as such, while others I do not attempt to place.

Fortunately for our immediate focus and goals, these confusions among the next generations are not as problematic in the earliest Culpeper Jarrell tax lists which begin with Daniel’s generation. The family connections seem fairly straightforward and are supported by other primary records such as deeds, probate and marriage records. These allow us to posit the following suggestions as brothers of Daniel Jarrell.

### **James Jarrell (“Sr.”)**

When post-Revolutionary War personal property tax records began in 1782, James Jarrell (“Sr.”) and his likely brother John Jarrell (both spelled there Garril) were residing in the part of Orange County on the other side of the Rapidan River from Culpeper County, apparently not far from their other likely brothers Daniel and Alexander. I have found no deed for land that James Sr. bought there, nor have I found him named on deeds of others. Also in the 1782 personal property tax lists, but in a different district, there was a James Fitzgarrel (Fitzgerald) and “son James” Fitzgarrel. This confirms that James Jarrell Sr. was not the one in Orange whose name was actually Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell but sometimes named as Jarrell. In 1782, James Jarrell had another male in his household over 21, 2 horses, and 9 cattle, and John Jarrell listed only himself and 1 horse.

It may be this James Jarrell (rather than James Fitzjarrell) who was in the 1782 Orange County census with 11 “whites” and no “blacks” in his household [Scott, *History of Orange Co VA (1907)*], since James Jarrell was in the 1782 personal property tax district of Zachariah Burnley as well as in Burnley’s district for the 1782 census. However, it is not clear whether the county was divided the same way and under the same captains for both purposes, and not all Orange census/enumeration lists still survive by which to make comparisons.

In 1783, the Orange County personal property tax lists do not name either James Jarrell or John Jarrell (nor do the Culpeper lists). However, Jeremiah Jarrell, another likely brother, appears in Orange in 1783 in the same district as James did the previous year. Jeremiah is listed with two other white males 21+, 4 horses, and 9 cattle. This seems to indicate that James and John may be in the same household with Jeremiah that year, especially since in the personal property tax lists in Orange in 1782 and in Culpeper in 1784 James Jarrell is

listed with the uncommon number of 9 cattle. If James Sr. and John were living with Jeremiah Jarrell in 1783, and Jeremiah was the other male 21+ with James Jarrell in 1782 in Orange, this may help explain the fact that Jeremiah became administrator of his likely brother James Jarrell Sr.'s estate after James' death in 1786.

By 1784, James Jarrell is back in Culpeper with 3 other white males 21+ and also 1 white male age 16-21. He is also taxed for 4 horses and 9 cattle. I have not found John or Jeremiah Jarrell listed in their own names in that year's personal property taxes in Orange or Culpeper, and one or both may still be living with James.

In 1784, James Jarrell is in the tax list district that includes the general Wolfstown area. This district list also includes Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings as well as Ephraim Rucker, his sons Angus and Elliot, and his nephew and son-in-law Augustine Rucker. In other words, James Jarrell seems to have "come home" to where the earliest Jarrell family lived by at least 1761 and where John Jarrell, born 1748, states he was raised. This location is further supported by deed and probate records.

In spring of 1785, James Jarrell's Culpeper personal property tax lists show he now has 3 other white males 21+, none 16-21, 5 horses and 9 cattle. John Jarrell, who married in late 1783, is now listed as his own head-of-house, and Jeremiah Jarrell is not named in this year's Culpeper or Orange County lists.

On 11 October 1785, "James Jarrell Sen'r." of Culpeper bought 160 acres from John and Margaret Jackson located on the east (Culpeper) side of the Conway River that divided Culpeper (now Madison) from Orange County (now Greene) [CDBN:90] The witnesses were Augustine Rucker (nephew of Ephraim, cousin of Angus, and second husband of Ephraim's daughter Tomagen Rucker Booten), Adam Banks (son of Gerard Banks and Ann Stanton, sister of Thomas Stanton, Jr.) and James Shorter. Augustine Rucker lived next to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings, the Banks family lived a short way away near James Davis' son Robert Davis, and James Shorter was in the same area according to the 1783 personal property tax list district that then included William, Joshua, and Elizabeth Jarrell as well.

The seller John Jackson owned and then resided on the land adjacent to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings (who lived next to each other and the Rucker's), and John Jackson was one of the appraisers of the estate of Mary Jarrell's brother-in-law Thomas Terry in 1804, along with Mary's brother James Davis and John Harrison, who lived adjacent to James Davis. [MadDB1:68; MadWB2:6] In 1798 John and Margaret Jackson also sold land to John Jarrell, that tract being on the west (Orange/Greene) side of the Conway River. [ODB21:391, Sparacio, p. 91] John Jackson's son William Jackson was a witness to James Davis' Madison County will in 1817 and a witness to a codicil of the will of James' son Robert Davis the year before. John Jackson's son John Jackson Jr. married Mary "Polly" Herndon [Vogt, Madison Marriages, p. 43], sister of Elizabeth Herndon who married Richard Jarrell Jr., whom we discuss below. John Jackson Sr. wrote his will in Madison County on 9 Dec 1819 (proved 22 March 1821), and two of the three witnesses were Elijah Harvey, who married Mary Jarrell, and Larkin Harvey, likely their son. [Transcription of will by e-mail 1 Dec 2007 from Shirley Boatwright, no citation provided.]

James Jarrell Sr. died intestate in Culpeper apparently in late 1785 or early 1786. As we discussed earlier, his estate inventory and appraisal dated 14 May 1786 was returned by neighbors Thomas Graves, Joseph Eddins, and Reuben Clark. [CWBC:183] The appraisers indicate that James Jarrell's residence at the time of his death may have been close to Wolfstown and Graves Mill and not the land at the Conway that he purchased only at the end of the previous year. In either case, the deed witnesses and the estate appraisers locate James Jarrell Sr. in the same area and among the same neighbors where a Jarrell family was located by 1748-1760 and where John Jarrell said he was raised near Ephraim Rucker's home.

The law of primogeniture, by which the eldest son inherited all land not devised in a will, was abolished by an Act of the Virginia Assembly in October 1785, but the law did not go into effect until 1 Jan 1787. [Hening, Vol. XII, p. 138, An Act Directing the Course of Descents] Because primogeniture was still in effect when James Sr. died, we can be fairly certain that the person taxed after his death for James Sr.'s 160 acres at the Conway would be his eldest son. Thus, land tax records for 1786 and 1787 and at least through 1794 (last year checked) show that his eldest son was James Jarrell (Jr.), then responsible for the tax on the 160 acres. James Sr. died prior to May 1786, and the Culpeper 1786 personal property tax list shows this younger James Jarrell for the first time in his own name. He had no other males in his household 16 or older and only one horse, as opposed to his father's five horses the year before he died. There remains only one James Jarrell on both land and personal property tax lists for Culpeper through 1792, and only one on land tax for Madison (formed 1793) through 1794 (last land tax year checked). Madison County personal property taxes also show only one James Jarrell through 1797 (last personal property tax lists checked).

There seems to be good evidence that James Jarrell Jr. was the James Jarrell who married Frances Sims in Orange County on 23 May 1793, with the bond secured by Zachariah Taylor. [Vogt, *Orange Marriages*, p. 69] First because by a notation on the deed margin, the 1785 deed for the 160 acres on the Conway purchased by James Jarrell Sr. was “delivered to James Jarrell” (who would be James Jr.) in 1793, the same year that a James Jarrell married Frances Sims. Secondly, “Sims” was named as a bound on this same 160 acres on the Conway. Thirdly, according to research by Scott Simpson, the James Jarrell who married Frances Sims died intestate in the part of Orange that became Greene County (i.e., the west side of the Conway) before 31 March of 1830. The names of some of his children in the division of his estate are similar to the Culpeper/Madison Jarrell’s and a number of his children intermarried with Culpeper/Madison families also associated with the Jarrell’s there. [OWB7:282 & OWB8:146, *Sparacio*. Also see *Vogt’s marriage record abstracts for Culpeper, Orange and Madison County*] Was it also this James Jarrell (probably “James Jr.”) who married Sarah Taylor in Orange County on 14 March 1797? [Vogt, *Orange Marriages*, p. 69] (I found only one James Jarrell in Culpeper and Madison County personal property tax lists through 1797, the last year checked, but I did not search that late a date in Orange County tax lists.) Or was the James Jarrell who married Sarah Taylor the James Jarrell, proved son of Jeremiah Jarrell, possibly by a wife of Jeremiah prior to his marrying Sarah Sims (which we explore shortly)? I leave these identifications to be investigated further by researchers of these family lines.

Culpeper personal property tax lists indicate that James Jarrell Sr.’s sons may also include Peter and Demcy, and possibly Zachariah Jarrell. However, these are merely suggestions needing more research, especially since my brief investigation of them was limited to tax and marriage records. Peter Jarrell first appears on the Culpeper personal property taxes in 1786, as does James Jarrell Jr., the year of James Jarrell Sr.’s death, and they may be two of the three other males 21+ in the household besides James Sr. on his 1785 tax list. Another son might be Demcy Jarrell, who first appears by name on the Culpeper personal property tax lists in 1788, and Demcy was also listed as paying a debt to James Jarrell Sr.’s estate. On 27 Dec 1788 Demcy Jarrell gave bond to marry Sally Stanton (daughter of Christy Stanton and likely of the Thomas Stanton Sr. line), with the bond secured by James Taylor (perhaps the James Taylor who together with Peter Jarrell also owed a debt to James Jarrell Sr.’s estate). [Vogt, *Orange Marriages*, p. 52]. The witnesses for Demcy’s marriage on 15 Jan 1789 were John Jarrell, probably John the likely brother of James Sr., and William Taylor.

Primarily because of the Taylor and Sims family connections with James Jarrell Sr.’s family, it may be that Zachariah Jarrell is another of James Sr.’s sons. Zachariah Jarrell (also named as Zachary and Zach.) married 24 Nov 1797 in Orange County to Fannie Sims [Vogt, *Orange Marriages*, p. 70], thought to be a sister or half-sister of Frances Sims who married James Jarrell, Jr. Fannie was recorded as the daughter of William and Nancy Sims, and witnesses were John Booten (grandson of William Booten and son of Tomagen Rucker and Ambrose Booten), and Sanders Walker. The problem with Zachariah’s identity is that in 1791, the year prior to his appearing on the Culpeper personal property tax lists in his own right, “Zach’y & brother” were in the household of the Elizabeth Jarrell who appears to be the widow of James Sr.’s likely brother Richard Jarrell (Sr.). It may be true that Zachariah was the son of Richard Jarrell Sr. However, as we have seen in other cases, tax list compilers sometimes assigned a relationship erroneously (such as calling a nephew a “son”) simply because the male is a younger man in the household. It could be that Zach went to live in his uncle Richard Jarrell Sr.’s household after his father James Jarrell Sr.’s death. In that case, Zach was not a brother but a cousin of Richard Jarrell Jr. who does appear to be Richard Jarrell Sr.’s son since he inherited all Richard Sr.’s land and was the administrator of the estate of Richard Sr.’s widow Elizabeth Jarrell in Madison County in 1812. [MadWB2:348, *Sparacio*] Again, this speculation about Zach Jarrell’s father is based largely on the Sims-Taylor connections with James Jarrell Sr.’s family and needs more research to confirm or reject.

One certainty is that a daughter of James Jarrell Sr. named Mary Jarrell married John Taylor in Orange County, where James’ family was living at the time. A consent statement dated 21 Dec 1782 says that “James Jarrell and his wife Sarah and Mary Taylor” have no objections, indicating Mary Jarrell was under 21 at the time. [Orange Marriage Bonds Vol. 1, p.54, Doc. 82-15, Reel 48, LVA] John Taylor may have been a minor also, although Mary Taylor did not sign as required by law. The consent was witnessed by John Jarrell and James Quinn. Again we see the Taylor involvement with James Jarrell Sr.’s children. (Also, in 1809 a Fanny Taylor married a son of Robert Davis, nephew of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell, and in the 1789 Culpeper personal property tax lists Robert had an Edmund Taylor living in his household. This same Robert Davis, son of Mary Jarrell’s brother James Davis, was also on the estate accounts of James Jarrell Sr. in 1791.)

John Taylor’s bond to marry Mary Jarrell is dated 21 Dec 1782 as well. [Orange Marriage Bonds Vol. 1, p. 55, Doc. 82-15a, LVA] Security was posted by John Jarrell, James Sr.’s likely brother, who also witnessed the marriage consent with James Quinn. James Quinn sold Alexander Jarrell land in Culpeper almost adjacent to Daniel



Jarrell near the lower Rapidan in late 1782 or early 1783, the same time period that this marriage took place. *[Culpeper Land Tax 1783 (adjustments); no deed found]* James Quinn was the brother of Benjamin Quinn to whom Daniel Jarrell sold part of his land near Alexander Jarrell and Joshua Jarrell in 1786. Here again we see the kind of interconnections that build the evidence for Daniel Jarrell's possible brothers.

The year after James Sr. died, the 1787 Culpeper personal property tax lists show that a Sarah Jarrell and an Elizabeth Jarrell appear for the first time as being responsible for paying their own taxes. This usually indicates that Sarah and Elizabeth had been part of James' household prior to his death, but here their relationships are difficult to discern. Elizabeth may be James' sister (the one living with Thomas Stanton in 1763). She may or may not have been living with Sarah in 1787, since Sarah's taxes were returned the same day as John Jarrell and James Jr., while Elizabeth's were recorded three weeks later, just before deadline. Elizabeth paid tax for 2 horses, 2 cows, and had no males 16 or over. Although we know from the 1782 marriage consent that James Sr.'s wife was named Sarah, one significant fact is that in 1787 and 1788 (last time listed) Sarah also had no males 16+ as James had the years before he died, and the newly appearing males on the Culpeper personal property tax lists immediately after James' death do not account for all those previously numbered with James. Thus, this Sarah may not be James' wife and mother of his remaining children. One possibility is that she could be James' mother and that his wife Sarah predeceased him, especially since no widow is named an administrator of James' estate. While this is merely speculation and Sarah may be James' widow, there is other evidence we discuss later that James' (and the other brothers') mother may be named Sarah.

In 1791 the accounts for the estate of James Jarrell Sr. were filed in Culpeper Court by James' likely brother Jeremiah Jarrell as the administrator of the estate. I have not learned whether Jeremiah was the original administrator or who secured the administrative bond, since the Culpeper court minutes and orders for the time period when that would have been recorded no longer exist. A post by Jan Curtis to the RootsWeb BlackSheep Mail List on 24 Aug 2001 says that the administrator Jeremiah Jarrell was "of Spotsylvania," but she does not state the date or the source of that information. While Jeremiah may have been living in Spotsylvania at some point, we know from personal property tax lists that he was in Orange County in 1783, apparently with James Sr. in the same household, and back in Culpeper by at least 1789.

The last entries in the estate accounts were dated 28 Jan 1791. Jeremiah Jarrell's accounting was attested to by James Walker, Jr., Hugh Roberts, Reuben Clark, and Robert Roebuck, all Culpeper neighbors, on 28 May 1791 and then recorded in Culpeper Court on 20 Jun 1791. *[CWBC:434]* Three years later on 4 Oct 1794, the estate of Hugh Roberts, who attested to Jeremiah Jarrell's administrative accounts, was appraised by Jeremiah Jarrell, John Jackson (from whom James Jarrell Sr. bought his Conway River land in 1785 and who then lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings), Reuben Clark and Joseph Eddins (two of the appraisers of the estate of James Jarrell Sr. in 1786). *[MadWB1:56, Sparacio]* Hugh Roberts and Robert Roebuck were both on the same tax district list as James Jarrell Sr., the Rucker's, and Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings in 1784 (the only year checked for that information).

Among those who paid debts they owed to James Jarrell's estate were John Jarrell, Richard Jarrell, "James Jarrell Jr.," Peter Jarrell and James Taylor (a joint debt), Demcy Jarrell, Sarah Jarrell (2 entries, which here seem to indicate two different Sarah's), Thomas Graves (of Graves Mill), Robert Davis (son of James Davis, Mary Davis Jarrell's brother), and Joseph Rogers. Joseph Rogers was also paid by the estate for James Jarrell Sr.'s previous bond owing Rogers £10. Joseph Rogers lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis at least by 1796. At that year's "proceSSIONING" (which re-marked property boundaries), also present with Joseph Rogers and Robert Davis was adjacent neighbor John Booten. *[Madison ProceSSIONERS' RETURNS 1796-1800, p. 24]* John Booten was the son of Ambrose Booten and Tomagen Rucker and half-brother to Larkin Rucker who married Mary Jarrell's niece Lucy Terry. John Booten's father-in-law Reuben Clark was a neighbor and appraiser of James Jarrell Sr.'s estate in 1786, and also attested to Jeremiah Jarrell's administrative accounts of James Sr.'s estate. Reuben Clark's son James Clark was an executor for the estate of James Davis' son and Mary Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis in 1816. John Booten's son Richard C. Booten lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis at least by 1817 and was an executor of his estate in 1824, and John Booten's grandfather William Booten's 1761 Culpeper deed was witnessed by a James Jarrell and a Sarah Jarrell (to which we shall return in the next section).

[Note: It appears from some online files that some researchers mistakenly assume that all the Jarrell's named in James Sr.'s estate accounts were James' children. However, this is not an account for the settlement of the division of estate, in which the heirs are paid their share from the estate according to either a will or the law of inheritance then in effect. In such a division, all the heirs should be named. However, in James Sr.'s estate

accounts, all Jarrell's except Jeremiah the administrator were paying back debts to the estate, not being distributed monies from it. Some likely were James' children, who either borrowed from James or later borrowed from the estate until the estate accounts were settled. However, various records discussed below give proof that not all Jarrell's named in James Sr.'s estate accounts were, or even could be, his children.]

### Jeremiah Jarrell

Jeremiah Jarrell, the administrator of James Jarrell Sr.'s estate, surely could not have been a son of James Sr. by strong evidence in the estate accounts themselves. Instead, Jeremiah was likely a brother, since the estate accounts show James Sr. owed a bond to Jeremiah amounting to almost half the appraised amount of James Sr.'s estate. The courts generally preferred to grant administration to the surviving widow, either alone or with a grown son, son-in-law, or close male friend, to be responsible for paying outstanding debts and collecting money owed to the deceased. (The fact that James Jarrell Sr.'s widow was not included as an administrator is another indication, along with the tax lists, that she may have predeceased him.) The second choice for administrator was usually the eldest son, which as we have seen from the land inheritance was James Jarrell Jr., not Jeremiah. James Jarrell Jr. appears to be only in his early 20's at the death of his father, a young age at which to be responsible for the paying and collecting debts owed to the deceased of what seems a nice-sized estate that was taxed for 5 horses and 9 cattle the year before James Sr. died. If Jeremiah were James Sr.'s son, Jeremiah would be even younger than James Jr. We also have evidence from the Orange County personal property tax lists in 1782 and 1783 that James Sr. and Jeremiah could be residing together, yet surely as brothers, since in 1783 the tax responsibility went to Jeremiah, not James.

In fact, the accounts submitted to the Culpeper Court in 1791 show that in late November of 1785, a short time before he died, James Jarrell Sr. incurred a debt by bond (akin to a promissory note) owing Jeremiah Jarrell the amount of £36 plus interest, almost half of the £78 at which James Sr.'s estate was appraised six months later. [CWBC:183 & 434.] (This bond was not an administrative bond. Administrative bonds were merely forfeiture bonds, collected by the court and paid by the administrator or his/her security only if the administrator failed in his/her legal duty, and administrative bonds did not accrue interest.) No son of James Jarrell Sr. in his early 20's could advance his father such an amount. Jeremiah collected this debt due him, plus interest from November 1785, from James Jarrell Sr.'s estate on 28 Jan 1791. Jeremiah Jarrell was the largest creditor owed by the estate, which may be the main reason why administration was granted to him, as was a common practice. Also, the choice of administrator seems a natural one, since Jeremiah was an older adult than James Sr.'s children and a likely brother of James Sr. who also may have lived for some period in James Sr.'s household.

Jeremiah Jarrell was probably born about 1750, apparently the youngest of the possible brothers. As discussed above regarding James Sr., Jeremiah is on the personal property tax lists in Orange County in 1783 and may be living in the same household with James Sr. at least 1782-1784. Jeremiah first appears by name in Culpeper personal property tax lists in 1789, but I have not proved Jeremiah's residence during the intervening years. In 1789 and 1790 Jeremiah was taxed for 1 horse (cows were not taxed after 1786), in 1791 and 1792 for 2 horses, and in 1790 he acquired a slave under 16 years old. [Culpeper Personal Property Tax 1782-1802, Reel 89, LVA] When Madison was formed from Culpeper in 1793, Jeremiah, along with the other Jarrell families, was in the Madison personal property tax list (but specific taxes for him were not noted).

We know from a marriage record that 6 March 1788 Jeremiah Jarrell married Sarah Sims in Culpeper County. [Vogt, *Culpeper Marriages*, p. 47] It would not be unusual in this time and place for him to marry for the first time in his later 30's. However, there does seem to be evidence, which we discuss shortly, that this was Jeremiah's second marriage, even though no record for a first marriage has been found. (Pre-Revolution marriage records for Culpeper have not survived, and many other early Virginia marriage records are now lost or destroyed.)

Jeremiah's wife Sarah Sims is usually thought to be the Sarah who was a sister of Frances Sims who married a James Jarrell (probably "James Jr.") five years later in 1793. Researcher Scott Simpson says that Jeremiah Jarrell was executor of the 1811 Orange County will of "Sarah's father" William Sims, which does seem good evidence that Jeremiah was William Sims' son-in-law by that time. [OWB4:387, cited by Scott Simpson] (I have not seen a copy of the will, but unless specifically named as a "son" or son-in-law in the will of William Sims, there is also the possibility that Jeremiah Jarrell could have been an executor by virtue of close family ties and not necessarily related at that time.) Then supposedly it was Jeremiah and Sarah Sims Jarrell's son Jeremiah Jr. who married Lucretia Sims 30 Sep 1816 (bondsman James Jarrell, who could be one of several). [Vogt, *Orange*

*Marriages, p. 69]* Lucretia is said to be the Lucretia Sims, sister or half-sister of Frances Sims (who married a James Jarrell, probably Jr.) and also sister of a Sarah Sims, supposed to be the wife of Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.

However, one consequence of these identifications bothers me: Could Jeremiah Jr. legally marry his mother's sister/half-sister, in other words an aunt not by marriage but by blood? A 1788 Virginia law reiterated a law of 1730 that no "son shall marry his aunt, being his father's or mother's sister" nor could any man marry his uncle's wife, not a blood relation at all. [*Hening, Statutes, Vol. XII, p. 688*] A Virginia law on the books in 1849 omits (inadvertently ?) censure against marrying aunts and uncles, but I have not found that this law was in effect as early as 1816. [*Code of Virginia, 1849, Title 31, Ch. 108, cited by Donald L. Wilson 19 Sep 2009, VA-Hist, LVA ListServe*]

Could some of the Sims in these marriages be misidentified in the wrong Sims family line? The William Sims family seems to have resided in Orange County. Usually a woman married in her own county, and a bond and license, or at least the clerk's certification if she was marrying elsewhere, had to come from there. However, there may be no such marriage records extant for Jeremiah Jarrell and Sarah Sims, since Vogt's listing appears to come only from a minister's return (but I have not checked the originals). The minister, George Eve, was a Baptist who married a number of Jarrell's and their relatives, neighbors and friends. Rev. Eve served several Baptist churches in the area, including Blue Run in Orange County and Rapid Ann Meeting House in Culpeper/Madison. The Rapid Ann church, formed 1773, is still active as the Rapidan Baptist Church in Wolfstown. The old church was located next to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings' on Caves Road, and George Eve lived nearby. (Before moving to Kentucky, Eve sold his land in 1796 to Mary Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis [*MadDB1:305*], with a corner to John Jackson, who sold land to James Jarrell in 1785.) George Eve also was strongly involved with the Virginia Baptists' movement first to assure religious liberty, "freedom of conscience," and separation of Church and State in the newly-forming country with the help of area neighbors James Madison and Thomas Jefferson, then in support of the U.S. Constitution's First Amendment. [*See Hunt's "Papers of James Madison", Brant's "James Madison, Father of the Constitution" (1950), Semple's "Baptists in Virginia" (1894), etc*]

There were Sims families in Culpeper with mutual associations with the Jarrell family. Could Jeremiah's wife, or an unknown first wife, be of one of their families instead? These other Sims families seem generally to be descendants of Thomas Sims who died in Culpeper in 1784. Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin Davis (I) witnessed a 1761 Culpeper deed with Thomas' son Jeremiah Sims [*CDDB:611*], and Jeremiah Sims' nephew Caleb Sims had associations with Mary Jarrell's sister's Terry family. (Is it significant that both Jeremiah Jarrell Sr. and Caleb Sims have sons with the uncommon name of Garland?) Jeremiah Sims Sr. and Caleb Sims each have recorded associations with Reuben C. Sims who married Frances, the daughter of Thomas Graves of Graves Mill, and Reuben C. Sims also purchased from the estate of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in 1824, as did one of Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.'s older sons, with another son owing a small debt to the estate. So, could it be that we have more to learn and clarify about various Sims family relationships?

Or could Jeremiah Jarrell Sr. have married earlier (for which no record survived) and his older sons, including Jeremiah Jr., be children by a first wife instead of William Sims' daughter Sarah? A previous marriage for Jeremiah Jarrell, Sr. does seem to be indicated by information in his Madison County will written in 1826. [*MadWB5:136*] Jeremiah names his executors "my sons Jeremiah Jarrell Junr. and Joel Jarrell." There is a Joel Jarrell who appears for the first time in his own name on the Madison County personal property tax lists in 1793, indicating he probably was 21 by that time and thus born by at least 1772, long before Jeremiah's recorded marriage to Sarah Sims. If this was Jeremiah Sr.'s son Joel Jarrell and he was a son of his father's first wife, so could some of the older sons, including Jeremiah Jr. In that case there would seem to be no consanguinity restriction against Jeremiah Jarrell Jr. marrying his stepmother Sarah Sims' half-sister.

Jeremiah Jarrell (Sr.) purchased two tracts of land on the Conway River, these being on the west bank in Orange (now Greene) County. On 28 Apr 1794, Jeremiah bought 79 acres from John Harford of Culpeper, on the "north side of a larger parcel" of 150 acres, granted to John Harfoord[sic] and James Lewis 20 Sep 1751 [*VPB31:42*]. There were no witnesses to the 1794 deed from Harford to Jeremiah Jarrell. [*ODB20:280, Sparacio, p. 77*] Then on 23 Jun 1796 Jeremiah Jarrell bought from Ephraim Rucker and James Barbour ("all of Madison"), 59 acres on the west side of the Conway River (Orange, now Greene County), another part of the original Harford/Lewis grant. [*ODB21:151*] There are no helpful identifying landmarks in these deeds, so I have not learned if: a) the land is near James Jarrell Sr.'s 1785 Conway River purchase or b) near John Jarrell's 1798 purchase on the west side of the Conway, or c) if "Lewis Mountain" on John Jarrell's 1798 deed has any connection with James Lewis, part of whose original grant land Jeremiah Jarrell eventually buys.

(A James Lewis' wife was Hannah/Ann Ballard, related to Bland Ballard who sold Daniel Jarrell his Culpeper land on the lower Rapidan in 1786. He may be the same or a related James Lewis whose 1790 Spotsylvania will was witnessed by Bland Ballard's son Benjamin Ballard who also witnessed Bland Ballard's deed to Daniel Jarrell in 1786.)

On 13 Jan 1816, Jeremiah Jarrell sold 172 acres in Madison County to Mary Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis, son of her brother James Davis. [*MadDB6:13*] (Robert Davis was also on the estate accounts of James Jarrell Sr.) Jeremiah Jarrell had bought this land in 1795 from Thomas Sampson, to whom Jeremiah then leased back the rights to farm the land for Thomas Sampson's and his wife's lifetimes. Thomas Sampson was adjacent to the Wolftown land of Mary Jarrell's brother Benjamin Davis (II) when Benjamin purchased it from William Walker in 1775, and Benjamin's siblings James Davis and Sarah Davis, wife of Thomas Terry, were adjacent on other sides. [*CDBH:131*]

One of the witnesses on the 1816 Madison County deed from Jeremiah Jarrell to Robert Davis was Jeremiah's son Garland Jarrell. Mary Jarrell's nephew Benjamin Davis (son of her brother Benjamin Davis II) named a son Benjamin Garland Davis, apparently after Jeremiah Jarrell's son Garland Jarrell, as I can find no other connection in this family line with any Garland. Benjamin Davis III also named a son after a Culpeper/Madison friend of his childhood, Eleazer Early. From records beginning in the 1600's, naming a child after a friend or cousin apparently was not uncommon in Virginia families, whose naming patterns differed from practices in the Northeast and New England that were once thought to be the standard across the former American colonies.

Jeremiah Jarrell's son Jeremiah Jr. married Lucretia Sims 2 Oct 1816, as we mentioned above. Jeremiah's son Abraham Jarrell married on 4 May 1822 to Tabitha Jarrell, a daughter of John Jarrell, the Revolutionary War soldier and likely Jeremiah Sr.'s brother. [*Vogt, Madison Marriages, p. 44.*] Both Jeremiah Jarrell Jr., and Abraham Jarrell were involved with the estate of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in Madison County in 1824, as were Mary and Daniel Jarrell's sons Gibson and Elijah, legatees of James' estate, and their son-in-law William Humphreys, whose wife Polly Jarrell was also a legatee. [*MadWB5:60*]

Jeremiah Jarrell "of Madison County" wrote his will on 21 and 23 July 1826. [*MadWB5:136*] It was proved and recorded in Madison County Court on 27 Mar 1828. The will was witnessed by John Clark, James Powell Junr., and William Rodgers. Jeremiah names his executors as "my sons Jeremiah Jarrell Junr. and Joel Jarrell." Other children named were Garland, James, John, Abraham, Mary Taylor, Jefferson, Adam, Washington and Madison Jarrell. Jeremiah refers to his "youngest children" (not named) being under age 20 at the time of the writing and provides for their upkeep and schooling. (The 1820 census shows Jeremiah with 2 males under 10 years old and 2 males age 10 through 15.) He also names his son Abraham's children Clarissa[?] and Abram Jarrell. Although there was an elder female over 45 years old in Jeremiah's household in the 1820 census, Jeremiah's wife apparently died before 1826, as she was not mentioned in his will.

### **Alexander Jarrell**

Alexander Jarrell was another of Daniel Jarrell's generation found in early Culpeper tax lists and likely a brother. In 1780, Alexander bought 150 acres from John Blakey, whose family also lived near Mary Jarrell's Davis family and are on records with them, particularly James Davis' son Robert Davis. [*CDBK:206*] The land Alexander purchased was described as being on the south side of German Ridge, so named for the German families of the Second Germanna Colony who settled in that area and eastward, and among whom Richard Jarrell (Sr.) also lived. [*Culp Land & PP tax lists 1782-4*] German Ridge stretched from just northeast of today's Wolftown and up the eastern side of the Rapidan/Stanton River towards Graves Mill. The deed description also says this property of Alexander was adjacent to William Booten, whose 1761 deed was witnessed by a James and Sarah Jarrell (whom we discuss again shortly), and whose grandson John Booten's land in 1796 was next to Mary and Daniel Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis and to Joseph Rogers, both of whom were included in James Jarrell Sr.'s estate accounts.

Alexander Jarrell and his wife Sarah sold this land to Ailsey Tippet in 1802, and one of the deed witnesses was Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. [*MadDB3:434, Sparacio*] Scheel's historical map of Madison County shows a "Tippet (Jarrell) Mountain" at the south end of German Ridge, and a dirt road around its base called Jarrell Road meets the main road Rt. 230 about a mile east of the center of Wolftown. [*Eugene Scheel, 1984*] So once again, we find Alexander was another Jarrell living in the same area of Culpeper/Madison and among the same people as the other Jarrell's as well as Mary Jarrell's Davis family.

In the 1782 Culpeper land tax list, Alexander was taxed for 100 acres of the land from John Blakey, and William Jarrell was taxed for the other 50 acres. William Jarrell appears to be Alexander's son named in Alexander's 1810 will. [MadWB2:243]

By Spring of 1783 Alexander Jarrell was residing almost adjacent to Daniel Jarrell near the lower Rapidan River, on the land Alexander purchased in late 1782 or early 1783 from James Quinn. [Culpeper Land Tax 1783 (adjustments only)] In 1784, Alexander Jarrell and Daniel Jarrell were both listed as adjacent to land sold by James Quinn (which was also adjacent to land of Benjamin Cave, son of the man for whom Caves Road was named). James Quinn and John Jarrell witnessed James Jarrell Sr.'s December 1782 consent for the marriage of his daughter Mary. [Orange, Doc 82-15, p. 54, Reel 48, LVA] James Quinn was also the brother of Benjamin Quinn who bought land in the same lower Rapidan location from Daniel Jarrell in 1786. [CDBN:245]

Alexander Jarrell witnessed Daniel Jarrell's Culpeper deed from Bland Ballard in 1786 for additional land near the lower Rapidan where Daniel and Alexander lived. [CDBR:448] Alexander, along with Joshua Jarrell, also witnessed Daniel and Mary's deed to Benjamin Johnson in 1793 for the part of Daniel's land adjacent to Joshua Jarrell and near Joshua's "shop." [MadDB1:17]

Alexander's son William Jarrell seems to be the William Jarrell who married Elizaan Jarrell (ElizaAnn) in Culpeper on 25 Oct 1787. [Vogt, Culpeper Marriages, p. 47] In 1793, William bought 56 acres from Daniel Jarrell near Alexander Jarrell at the lower Rapidan as Daniel was preparing his move to Greenbrier/Monroe County [MadDB1:9], then William Jarrell and wife Anne sold at least some of this land to Richard Jarrell (Jr.) in 1801. [MadDB3:111, Sparacio, p. 113]

"Alexander Jarrell Jr." (b. c1769) first appeared in Culpeper personal property tax lists in 1790, and may have been either Alexander Sr.'s son (although not named in Alexander Sr.'s will) or simply a younger man of the same name in the county who commonly would be designated as "Jr." (but in this case obviously related). In 1790 Alexander Jarrell Jr. turned in his taxes the same day as the Elizabeth Jarrell who appears to have been part of James Jarrell Sr.'s household before his death, and in 1791, Elizabeth Jarrell and Alexander Jr. are listed as living together with the tax compiler's notation "Elizabeth & son Alex?". In 1792, this Elizabeth Jarrell disappears from the tax lists, and Alexander Jr. remains and again pays his own taxes. This Elizabeth Jarrell had no males 16+ in her household from when she first appears in 1787 through when she leaves the list in 1792, except for that one entry in 1791. Thus, it seems unlikely that Alexander Jr. was Elizabeth's son. But neither did Alexander Jarrell Sr. show a male 16+ in his household. So the question remains whether Alexander Jarrell Jr. was a son of Alexander Sr. or possibly of James Jarrell Sr., or of another father?

For one year, 1803, an Alexander Jarrell, who might be Alexander Jr., was on the personal property tax lists for Monroe County (VA/WV) and was recorded on the same day as Daniel Jarrell and his sons. I have found no later records for this Alexander Jarrell, and Alexander Sr. names no son Alexander in his 1810 will. He did name a grandson Albert in the will, but did not specify Albert's father.

Alexander Jarrell's Madison County will was written 28 Feb 1810 and recorded 26 April 1810. [MadWB2:243] He names his wife Sally (called Sarah on several deeds), his "son William Jarrell", "three single daughters" Elizabeth, Nancy, and Polly, and his "grandson Albert," presumably last name Jarrell. Executors named were "my son William" and "my friends Mr. Samuel Porter and Mr. Joshua Gee." The will was witnessed by Wm. Madison, Parscul [Pascal] Watson, Mary (x) Hudson, and Samuel Porter.

### **Joshua Jarrell**

Joshua Jarrell is another who appears on the first 1782 personal property tax list for Culpeper. The tax district is the same as for Alexander Jarrell (and Mary Jarrell's Davis family), near Wolfstown and German Ridge. In 1782, Joshua was taxed for 2 horses and 5 cattle, but does not appear on that year's land tax list. Land tax lists in 1783 and 1784 were "alterations only." Then 1785 land tax records (also alterations only) show that 100 acres changes tax responsibility from Alexander Jarrell to Joshua Jarrell. As with the 50 acres taxed to William Jarrell, no deed exists for this 100 acres taxed now to Joshua. The 1789 land tax records show Joshua Jarrell acquired another 85 acres (also for which no deed seems to be recorded). This land was also on the lower Rapidan River, since both William and Joshua Jarrell are living next to Daniel Jarrell and Alexander Jarrell by 1793, and an 1802 deed mentions adjacent property in this same location that William and Joshua Jarrell "swopped." [MadDB3:186, Sparacio] Madison County personal property tax lists show Daniel Jarrell's son Gibson

was living in Joshua Jarrell's household in early 1793, probably working for Joshua in his "shop" in that location. [MadDB1:17]

In 1802, Alexander Jarrell and his wife Sarah sell to Ailsey Tippetts the 150 acres at German Ridge, now bounded by Churchill Blakey, son of John Blakey from whom Alexander Jarrell bought this land in 1780. [MadDB3:434, Sparacio] A witness to this 1802 deed of sale was Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. These deed and tax records indicate that prior to their moving to the lower Rapidan River area, both William Jarrell and Joshua Jarrell were using and paying taxes on the 150 acres which continued to be owned by Alexander Jarrell.

Even though at first it seemed possible that Joshua Jarrell may be Alexander Jarrell Sr.'s son (though not named in his will), on further investigation it seems much more likely that Joshua was another brother. According to the early Culpeper personal property tax lists, in 1782 Joshua was taxed for 2 horses and 5 cattle, Alexander for 2 horses and 7 cattle, and Daniel with 2 horses and 5 cattle, seeming to show they were probably at the same stage of building their financial resources and of about the same age. (William Jarrell is missing on that year's personal property tax list, but in 1783 he was taxed only for himself, and no horses, cows, or other personal property.) While William Jarrell does not appear to own land himself until he bought the 56 acres from Daniel Jarrell in 1793, Joshua purchased 85 acres in 1788 or early 1789 in addition to continuing to pay taxes on Alexander's 100 acres. Another factor indicating that Joshua was not Alexander's son but instead another of Alexander's (and Daniel's) brothers is that Joshua owned his own "shop" (which generally referred to the workshop of a blacksmith or other skilled craftsman) before 1793, something that usually took years of experience and financial reserve to acquire on one's own. [MadDB1:17]

In 1793, Joshua Jarrell, along with Alexander, witnessed Daniel and Mary's deed to Benjamin Johnson for the remainder of Daniel's land prior to his leaving for Greenbrier. This parcel on the south side of Caves Road was bounded by Joshua Jarrell and "near" Joshua's shop. [MadDB1:17]

In 1801, Joshua Jarrell and Alexander Jarrell were among the purchasers of the estate of Samuel Young, Jr. [MadWB1:310, Sparacio] Interestingly, in 1800 John Jarrell and Jeremiah Jarrell along with Joseph Rogers (who lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's nephew Robert Davis, and both were in the estate accounts of James Jarrell Sr.) witnessed a deed for land in Madison County to George Roberts from John Young and his wife Sarah of Greenbrier County (VA), the county from which was formed Monroe County where Daniel Jarrell and his family were living at this time. [MadDB3:p. 10, Sparacio, p. 103] (Since Monroe was only formed effective May 1799, could it be that John and Sarah Young also were in Monroe?) Then in 1822, Gibson Jarrell sold two tracts totaling 143 acres in Monroe County in the same area where Daniel and Mary died to one Robert Young. [MonDBG:576] An earlier Richard Young was involved with the next earlier generation of Jarrell's in Caroline, as we shall see. I have not been able to learn whether or not these Young families, each involved with Jarrell's in Caroline, Madison, Greenbrier, and Monroe counties, are related, but it does seem an interesting coincidence.

By a deed dated 24 Nov 1802 Joshua Jarrell and his wife Mary sold 166½ acres of Madison County land to Hord Watts (there spelled "Hoard" Watts) for \$1.00, which usually indicates some kind of family relationship. Hord Watts was the son of Barnett Watts, on deeds also for Daniel Jarrell's land. The land that Joshua Jarrell sold to Hord Watts was bounded by Richard Jarrell (Jr.), James Duff, the north side of Caves Road, corner to said Jarrell and the tract of Benjamin Johnson (to whom Daniel Jarrell had sold part of his land in 1793), William Porter, Joshua Gee (named an executor in Alexander's 1810 will) and John Stockdell. [MadDB3:239] This deed, along with a number of Madison County deeds, is further proof that Joshua lived immediately near Daniel, Alexander, William, and Richard Jarrell Jr. just north of the Rapidan River and along Caves Road.

I found no wills or probate records in Madison County for Joshua Jarrell, either in Sparacio's will abstracts through 1813 or in Pippenger's index to Madison wills and estates through 1849. [Ruth Sparacio, *Madison County Wills 1793-1813* (1986); Wesley E. Pippenger, *Index to Virginia Estates, 1800-1865, Vol 2*]

### **Richard Jarrell**

Richard Jarrell (Sr.) is another early Jarrell in Culpeper/Madison. The 1782 personal property tax list district indicates he was also living in the German Ridge area and just to the northeast of Alexander Jarrell, with others named on Richard's list being primarily Germana families.

Richard Jarrell Sr. apparently died in 1789. He last appears on the Culpeper personal property tax lists in 1788, with 2 horses and 3 white males age 16 years or over. Richard is missing from the lists in 1789, then in 1790 his widow Elizabeth Jarrell appears for the first time, with 1 horse and 2 white males 16+, apparently Richard Jr. and Zachariah Jarrell. (We discussed earlier the possibility that Zachariah Jarrell was James Jarrell Sr.'s son.) I have found no record of a will or estate probate for Richard Sr.

Richard Jarrell Jr. shows up on the Madison personal property tax lists in 1793 as being responsible for his own taxes for the first time, indicating in this case that he was then age 21 (thus born in later 1771 or early 1772). Culpeper and Madison land tax records show that Richard Jr. is the one who inherited his father's 130 acres, since even in 1794 the 130 acres was still being taxed to Richard Jarrell. (Although Richard Jr. probably was not yet 21 when his father died, land inherited either by will or by intestate laws of inheritance immediately belonged to the heir/s, regardless of their age or any probate process.)

It also appears from the land tax records that Richard Jr. may have been an only child, since by the time Richard Sr. died the law of primogeniture had been abolished. After 1 Jan 1787 each child of a man who died intestate was due an equal share of his property, yet from the land tax lists Richard Jr. seems to have retained the whole 130-acre tract. He may have had sisters who could decide to forego their share and depend on their present or future husbands' lands, thus retaining the inherited property intact for more profitable use, but it would seem less likely for a brother likewise to forego his share. The fact the Richard Jarrell continued to be taxed for the whole 130 acres at least through 1794 (last year checked) is another sign that Zachariah Jarrell was not a brother, especially since he would have been the elder one, yet owned no Culpeper land as of 1791.

Richard Jarrell Jr. married Elizabeth Herndon, daughter of Edward Herndon, on 24 Dec 1797. [*Vogt, Madison Marriages, p. 44*] Elizabeth Herndon's sister Mary Herndon married John Jackson Jr., son of John Jackson from whom James Jarrell Sr. bought land in 1785. John Jackson Sr. owned land adjacent to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings near Wolfstown and lived there with his family for many years. The Herndon family was on records with several generations of Mary Jarrell's Davis family, including her father Benjamin Davis and brother John Davis in Spotsylvania in the mid-1700's. In 1798 Elizabeth Herndon Jarrell's cousin Elliot Herndon (both grandchildren of William Herndon) sold Madison County property close to Daniel Jarrell's former land to Mary Jarrell's nephew Frederick Davis, son of her brother John Davis (who witnessed Daniel Jarrell's deed from Bland Ballard in 1786). Frederick Davis made a deed of trust in 1802 secured by the land from Herndon, and a witness was Elisha Jarrell. [*MadDB4:9*] (I have not yet identified Elisha's parents, but he was probably 21 by 1794 when he first appears by name on the Madison personal property tax lists, thus born c1773.)

In 1801, Richard Jarrell Jr. bought land from Alexander Jarrell's son William Jarrell and William's wife Anne (named Elizaan in the marriage record). The land was near the lower Rapidan, which William got in part from Daniel Jarrell in 1793. [*MadDB3:111, Sparacio, p. 113*]

In a Madison County deed dated 20 April 1795 from Matthias McDaniel to George Harrison, it appears to be Richard Jarrell Sr.'s widow Elizabeth Jarrell who is the one named as an adjacent landowner. [*MadDB1:242, Sparacio, p. 27*] George Harrison was the father of Sarah Harrison, who married Robert Davis' son James Davis, grandson of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. [*Vogt, Madison Marriages, p. 115*] Another bound on the land being sold was "a dividing line between Matthias McDaniel and Edmund Gaines." Edmund Gaines' sister Mary Ann Gaines married Edward Herndon, and it was their daughter Elizabeth Herndon who married Richard Jarrell Jr. in 1797.

This Matthias McDaniel may have been the one who married Eleanor Jarrell in Culpeper on 8 Sep 1791, although Vogt transcribed George Eve's minister's return as "Matthias McDonald," and the names on the records need to be verified by the original documents. [*Vogt, Culpeper Marriages, p. 118*] If Matthias is the same man, all these connections and records seem to indicate that Eleanor may be a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Jarrell Sr. and a sister of Richard Jr., even though she does not appear to have received any share of her father's land. This, too, needs further research.

In November 1811, again apparently it was Richard Jarrell Sr.'s widow Elizabeth Jarrell who witnessed (by mark) the Madison County will of Frances Vawter, "widow of Richard Vawter." [*MadWB2:340, Sparacio, p. 113*] Other witnesses were John Harrison (who was George Harrison's brother and who lived adjacent to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis) and Adam Rouse. The deceased Frances' husband Richard Vawter was the nephew of Ephraim Rucker's wife Margaret Vawter.

Elizabeth Jarrell died shortly before 28 March 1812 when the administration of her estate was granted to Richard Jarrell (Jr.), with bond secured by George Harrison. [*MadWB2:348, Sparacio, p. 116*] The inventory and appraisal of her estate was returned to the Madison Court 23 July 1812 by George Harrison, John Harrison Jr., and George Wilhoit. [*MadWB2:374, Sparacio, p. 118*] George Wilhoit was related by a series of marriages to Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis. George Wilhoit's daughter Sarah Wilhoit married George Harrison's son John Harrison, who is probably the appraiser here, since John, the son of George Harrison's brother John, was usually recorded as John C. Harrison. (This is another example where "Jr." does not mean son, only a younger man of the same name as another living in the nearby area.)

### **John Jarrell**

John Jarrell is the one we have discussed frequently throughout this paper whose statement in support of Angus Rucker's Revolutionary War service said he was raised near Angus' father Ephraim Rucker's home. John is the only one of the likely brothers of Daniel Jarrell for whom I have found a documented record of his year of birth. John Jarrell's pension application of 28 August 1830 says he was age 82 at the time, thus born 1748, making John one of the youngest of the brothers along with Jeremiah. [*Rev War Pension File W7874, NARA*]

John Jarrell was enlisted in the Revolution by Angus Rucker in 1777 from Culpeper. After his 3-year service in Angus' unit, John re-enlisted for an unspecified time under Edmund Terrill. In 1782, John was a resident and personal property taxpayer in the same Orange County district as James Jarrell Sr. The next year John and James may be two of the three white males over age 21 in Jeremiah Jarrell's household in the same Orange County tax district. In December 1782, John Jarrell witnessed James Jarrell Sr.'s consent for his daughter to marry, along with James Quinn, who sold Alexander Jarrell Culpeper land near Daniel around the same time.

John Jarrell married Ann "Nancy" Spoldin (b. 1757) in Culpeper County on 12 Nov 1783. [*Rev War Widows Pension Application, File W7874, M805, Roll 349, Image: 592*] The marriage bond, dated 28 Oct 1783 and copied into Nancy's pension application from Madison County on 3 Oct 1843, states she was the daughter of Thomas Spoldin, and John Spoldin was the security on the marriage bond. In the 1783 Culpeper personal property tax list, John Spoldin is listed in the same tax district as William and Joshua Jarrell and Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings.

We first find John Jarrell by name on Culpeper County personal property tax lists in 1785, where he is listed with two tithable (ie, older) slaves and 1 horse. In 1786 John was taxed in Culpeper for 2 "young" slaves (non-tithable), 1 horse, and 1 cow. John Jarrell continues on Culpeper then Madison tax lists through 1797 (last year checked), and apparently continued to live in Madison County the rest of his life.

In 1798, John Jarrell "of Madison" bought 42 acres on the west (Orange/Greene) side of the Conway River from John and Margaret Jackson, from whom James Jarrell Sr. bought land on the east side of the Conway in 1785. [*ODB21:391, Sparacio, p. 91*] The property bought by John Jarrell was on Lewis Mountain and bounded by the Conway and the "Pecocony" Fork (on today's maps as Pecosin), about 4 miles west of Graves Mill. On the same day, John and Margaret Jackson sold adjacent land to James Taylor, apparently the James Taylor involved with the family of James Jarrell Sr. [*ODB21:390, Sparacio, p. 90*] Witnesses for both deeds included John Rucker and Joseph Early. John Rucker was the brother of Angus Rucker and Tomagen Rucker, all children of Ephraim Rucker, near whom John Jarrell said he was raised. Deed witness Joseph Early was John Rucker's brother-in-law. The patriarch Jeremiah Early's family lived across Caves Road from Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings near Wolfstown, and Mary nephew named a son for Jeremiah's grandson Eleazer Early. Two of the purchasers of Jeremiah Early's large estate in 1787 were Solomon Jarrell and John Jarrell, with whom Solomon served under John Rucker's brother Angus in the Revolution. [*Wulfbeck, Culpeper Will Books B&C, p. 67*]

According to his widow Ann/"Nancy's" pension application, John Jarrell died 6 May 1836, apparently in Madison County, since Nancy applied for her widow's pension also from Madison County seven years later. John Jarrell's daughter Tabitha married Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.'s son Abraham Jarrell in Madison County in 1822.

### **Elizabeth Jarrell**

Elizabeth Jarrell named in the 1763 Culpeper Court suit with Thomas Stanton (Jr) seems certainly related to Daniel and possibly his sister, although her age is not certain. She may be the Elizabeth Jarrell on the 1783 Culpeper tax list and again in 1787, the year after James Jarrell Sr. died. This Elizabeth had independent



property; e.g., 1 horse and 2 cows in 1783, 2 horses and 3 cows in 1787. (She is not the same Elizabeth Jarrell as Richard Jarrell Sr.'s widow, first listed in 1790). This Elizabeth Jarrell leaves the tax lists after 1791.

### **Mary Jarrell**

Culpeper marriage records show that a Mary Jarrell married Elijah Harvey 15 December 1785. [Vogt, *Culpeper Marriages*, p. 41] Given the date, if Mary was the daughter of one of the brothers, he would have to be an older one; i.e., James Sr., Alexander, or Daniel. However, each of their daughters named Mary has been accounted for, so this Mary seems likely their sister. Elijah Harvey is obviously related to Benjamin Harvey and Daniel's later son-in-law John Harvey, but I have been unable to ascertain exactly how. On 9 Dec 1819 Elijah Harvey and his likely son Larkin witnessed the Madison will of John Jackson Sr., who sold land to both James Jarrell Sr. and to John Jarrell and lived for many years adjacent to Mary Jarrell's Davis siblings. Larkin Harvey married Mary B. Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith, in Madison County 10 Sep 1812. [Vogt, *Madison Marriages*, p37] Another likely son, Landon Harvey, purchased from the Madison County estate of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in 1824. Landon married Mary Rowzie (Rouse), daughter of John Rowzie 22 Apr 1819, also in Madison. [Vogt, p. 37] The 1820 census for Madison County shows Elijah Harvey, age 45+, with a male 18-26, four females under 10 (obviously grandchildren), one 16-26 and one 45+. Neither Elijah nor Mary appear in the 1830 census. In the 1850 census, Landon Harvey, born in Virginia c1797 was living in Shelby Co., TN.

### **The Conundrum of Solomon Jarrell**

Solomon Jarrell is usually included in Jarrell family lists as a brother of Daniel, but I have had a great deal of difficulty finding proof for that claim, and Solomon has become a real enigma to me. If Solomon was of Daniel Jarrell's family, he certainly was "outside the loop" and does not appear close to any of them. I have found nothing in the records that connects Solomon Jarrell with Daniel Jarrell, and nothing that would distinguish Solomon as a brother or close family member. This may be only the result of the paucity of records Solomon left behind. Or, since many large families often have at least one stray loner, Solomon may be such a one in Daniel Jarrell's family. On the other hand, there are indications in the records that Solomon may be a Fitzgerald instead, as some researchers claim (although I have not seen any with documented evidence).

As we have seen, Solomon entered the Revolutionary War in late 1776 or early 1777 from Orange County and returned to Orange County after the war, where he was living with five whites and no blacks in his household in the 1782 Orange County census. [Scott, *History of Orange Co VA (1907)*] Although in the 1782 Orange census Solomon is on the same district list as James Jarrell of the Culpeper family, their district captain was Zachary Burnley, under whose son, Garland Burnley, William Fitzgerald/Jarrell served in the Revolution, and the 1782 personal property tax district of the James Fitzgerald family group was adjacent to Burnley's. Also, when "William Fitzjarrell" and wife Elizabeth (nee Marshall) sell Orange County land in 1795 bounded by James Fitzjarrell and Thomas Marshall, one of the witnesses was Gideon Underwood, who was also on the muster roll in Solomon Jarrell's Revolutionary War company. [ODB20:522, *Sparacio; Nicholas, Company Roll April 1778, M246, Folder 23, p. 59, NARA*]

In 1784, Solomon assigned his war service bounty land to Michael Gaar of Culpeper. In 1787 Solomon (transcribed as "Gorrel"), along with John Jarrel [sic] and over 70 others from three counties around, bought from the Culpeper County estate of Jeremiah Early. [Wulfek, *Culpeper Will Books B&C, p. 67*] Investigation of the 1784 and 1787 records shows Solomon could easily have knowledge of and connections with Gaar and Early just through his Revolutionary War company associations rather than any family relationship to our Jarrell's.

I have found Solomon in tax/enumeration lists only for 1782 in Orange, for 1789 in Culpeper, and for 1797 in Madison (last year checked). Other than those scant few, I have found no other records for Solomon Jarrell in Orange, Culpeper, or Madison County until he appears on the 1801 personal property tax records in Monroe County (VA/WV). Solomon is not listed in the Orange County census (enumeration) of 1785 [Misc Reel 1263, LVA], nor is he in Orange or Spotsylvania personal property lists of 1787 (nor in Augusta, Rockingham, Bedford or Amherst counties also checked). [Schreiner-Yantis, *1787 PP Tax Lists series*].

Solomon Jarrell has no deeds listed in the deed indexes for Culpeper, Madison, Orange, or Monroe County, nor did he pay land taxes in any of those four counties that I have found. [various microfilm, LVA-see bibliography] Also so far as I can find, Solomon did not witness any deed or will in Spotsylvania, Orange, Culpeper, Madison

or Monroe County, according to published abstract books for those counties. Given how often the Culpeper/Madison Jarrell's appear on each other's records and on records of commonly-held associates, this definitely puts Solomon outside of that Jarrell family circle. Although Solomon was literate (or could at least sign his name), he does not seem even minimally prosperous, while the Jarrell's of Daniel's family group seem to be of modestly comfortable means.

One of the most puzzling discrepancies comes from Solomon's pension application. [*"Solomon Jarrell" Rev War Pension Application File #S38076, Series M805, Roll 468, NARA*] As we discussed earlier, John Jarrell, a likely brother of Daniel and with whom Solomon served in the war, says he was raised near Angus Rucker's family in Culpeper. The records show an ongoing close association between John Jarrell and Angus Rucker. Other of Daniel Jarrell's relatives as well as his Davis in-laws also had close connections with this same Rucker family. So if Solomon was John's and Daniel's brother, or even a close relation, it seems very odd that in Solomon's pension application he did not even mention Angus Rucker, who not only organized the unit but was also one of Solomon's superior officers. Solomon only names the captain who served prior to Angus while Angus was still a lieutenant. Solomon, like most of the other company members, may even have been recruited by Angus Rucker, who had to work diligently to fill the company quota. Yet unlike John Jarrell and others in the company whose pension records I have read, Solomon does not mention his recruitment in his application. (Many pension records I have read mention who recruited them along with as many of their company officers as they can recall.) So Solomon's omission of Angus Rucker seems to me both conspicuous and bothersome.

Another striking fact is that according to their pension applications, John Jarrell and Solomon Jarrell were both born the same year of 1748. (Solomon's statement sworn in Monroe County Court on 20 Aug 1818 says he would be age 70 "on October 2nd next" or 2 Oct 1818.) There has not been any suggestion in family lore or records that Solomon Jarrell and John Jarrell were twins, as one would expect had that been the case. This still does not make it impossible for them to be brothers born the same year. However, the same birth year does make their being brothers appear less than probable, particularly since John Jarrell seems to be one of the younger sons in his family, born when his mother was probably past her prime childbearing years. (Of course, either John or Solomon, or both for that matter, could be mistaken as to their exact birth dates or years, since pension records in general give evidence that many of that generation had only a vague idea of their ages. However, Solomon and John do give sworn testimony to their ages, and we are left to work with what they say unless there is strong evidence to the contrary, which I have not found.)

Also possibly indicative that Solomon was not a brother of the Culpeper Jarrell's is that he joined the same unit in the same time period as John Jarrell, and they were the same age. Yet John joined from Culpeper and Solomon joined from Orange County, where I have not found a record for our Jarrell's prior to 1782, five to six years after Solomon entered the war service there.

If, on the other hand, Solomon Jarrell was actually of the Orange County Fitzgerald/Jarrell line, that could explain not only why Solomon is not on records with our Jarrell family and why he joined from Orange but also why he omitted mention of (or even forgot?) Angus Rucker. It would seem a simple matter for Solomon to be recruited into the company that Angus Rucker was forming even without personally knowing Angus previously. That is because the Orange County Fitzgerald/Jarrell families whom I have investigated lived near the area where today's Orange, Albemarle, and Greene County meet, which is also near where a large group of Angus Rucker's cousins lived, around today's Ruckersville, Greene County, VA. If Solomon was interested in enlisting about the same time as Angus Rucker was organizing his unit, Solomon would simply be following the common practice of enlisting in a unit he learned was located near at hand.

Solomon Jarrell first appears on the Monroe County (VA/WV) personal property tax lists in 1801, with no white males 16+ in his household. As mentioned previously, Solomon never turned in his personal property tax list on or near the day as the other Monroe County Jarrell's who turned theirs in the same day. Even though in 1801 Solomon's taxes and Robert Gore's taxes were recorded the same day (along with a number of others), that seems only coincidental. At least until 1810 (the last year checked for this data, and long after Robert Gore was in Giles County) Solomon did not again turn in taxes the same day as Robert or his Gore or McDaniel brothers or his stepfather Henry McDaniel, with whom Daniel Jarrell's family was very close. Solomon owned no land in Monroe, and he does not appear on any deed or will record with any of Daniel Jarrell's family or associates. In fact, Solomon's absence on any record with Daniel's family is conspicuous and perhaps indicative in itself.

In the 1810 US Census for Monroe County, Solomon is listed with 2 females ages 10-15 and another female 45+ (presumably, but not necessarily, his wife).

Solomon Jarrell applied for Revolutionary War pension by a sworn statement in Monroe County Court on 20 Aug 1818. [*Monroe Court Orders 1817-1822, p. 89, Reel 7, LVA*] The pension for which Solomon is applying had been enacted by Congress earlier that year, allowing pensions for life to those who served in Continental Troops (vs State Lines) for at least nine months and could prove dire financial need. Solomon's court statement does not include witnesses or names and affidavits of those who could vouch for his "veracity" or his community reputation as a Revolutionary War soldier, as was later required. Nor did the County clerk's comments which followed the statement name the "respectable men" who vouched for Solomon's "reduced [financial] circumstances." Once again, we are left in the dark about the people with whom Solomon was associated, which could give us more of a clue as to his family connections.

The only mention of Solomon in the Monroe County court records searched from 1811 to 1822 was his pension application statement in 1818. Solomon's pension began 4 March 1819, but was terminated 4 Sep 1819, apparently because of the bureaucratic confusion discussed earlier as to whether his company was a Continental or State line since his file is marked "not continental" under the last payment entry.

Solomon Jarrell does not appear in the Monroe County personal property tax records after 1819. Solomon was not in Monroe County in the 1820 census or listed elsewhere that I can find, so it may be that Solomon died about this time. Solomon Jarrell left no will and no administration of his estate was recorded in Monroe County. However, this is not surprising, since Solomon's pension statement made not long before his death says that "he is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support."

In summary, I can find nothing compelling in the records to convince me that Solomon Jarrell was a brother of Daniel Jarrell and much that argues against any family relationship. However, I am not satisfied to have Solomon "be" a Fitzgerald by default only. Hopefully researchers of the Fitzgerald (FitzJarrell/Jarrell) families in Orange County may have more information to help us make this discernment. Until additional Fitzgerald research can be investigated, I leave Solomon's family relationships an open question.

### **Summary of Possible Siblings of Daniel Jarrell**

Using the combined information from tax, deed, and marriage records along with locations of the properties and the interconnected associates found in Jarrell records, these Jarrell's seem likely to be siblings (listed in approximated birth order):

**James Jarrell "Sr."** ..b. c1732

**Alexander Jarrell** ....b. c1735

**Daniel Jarrell** .....b. c1738

**Elizabeth Jarrell** .....b. c1740

**Richard Jarrell** .....b. c1742

**Joshua Jarrell** .....b. c1745

**John Jarrell** .....b. 1748

**Jeremiah Jarrell** .....b. c1750

**Mary Jarrell** .....b. c1754 (m. Elijah Harvey, 1785)

(Possibly Solomon Jarrell, b. 1748, although much less evidence, and if he was not a Fitzjarrell instead.)

I realize that my assessment and interpretation of some of Daniel Jarrell's possible siblings flies in the face of what has become traditional genealogy for Daniel's family. And of course I may be wrong, since indirect evidence, based on commonalities and clues in primary records and the absence of documented evidence to the contrary, is always a tricky tool that can slip its gears on the infinite unknowns. However, with today's wider access to primary records and stricter standards for genealogical evidence and proof, we have the opportunity to take a new look at the old stories and go beyond the earlier and unreliable practice of claiming relationships based on a same surname but with no documented evidence to support the claim. So long as we proceed with caution and understand that this list of brothers is still only a preliminary possibility based on the necessarily limited research of this one researcher, hopefully having such working hypotheses will aide other researchers' efforts in providing more evidence for and against, to make necessary adjustments and corrections or present alternative possibilities from these and other primary records.

## SEARCHING for the PARENTS of DANIEL JARRELL & SIBLINGS

### James and Sarah Jarrell – Culpeper County 1761

Working back in time from the possible Jarrell brothers and their records beginning in 1780, the earliest record I have found for any Jarrell in Culpeper County is as witnesses in this 1761 deed below. Other than the mention of Elizabeth Jarrell in the 1763 Culpeper Court records, this is the only pre-Revolutionary War record for Jarrell found so far in Culpeper County.

21 May 1761 – David Griffith of Orange County, Planter, and Mary his wife, to William BOOTEN of Culpeper County, Planter, for £15 curr. money of Virginia. 150 acres in Culpeper, the land the said David Griffith had of William McDonough being part of a deed granted to McDonough 12 Dec 1751 [NN Grant Book H:59] lying on the mountain between the Stanton and Robinson rivers.  
 /s/ David Griffith, Mary (+) Griffith (her mark) Release of dower noted “as the law directs”  
 Witnesses: JAMES (⚔) GARRELL his mark, SARAH (∼) GARRELL her mark, William Donaugh  
 Rec: Culpeper Court 21 May 1761, ack. by parties, with Memorandum of Livery of Seisen  
 [Source: CDBC:495, Reel 2 LVA, abstract J. Horsley]

We discussed this deed in a previous section, showing how the location and the associated people coincide with the later Culpeper/Madison records of both Daniel Jarrell’s and his wife Mary Davis’ families. We also showed that Elizabeth Jarrell, who according to 1763 Culpeper Court records lived with Thomas Stanton Jr., was also in the same location associated with the same people and seems obviously of this same Jarrell family.

The primary question that concerns us here with this 1761 deed is the identity of this James Jarrell. At first glance, he might seem to be “James Jarrell Sr.” with a wife named Sarah who died in Culpeper in 1786 and whose eldest son James (Jr.) was born in the early 1760’s. (As discussed above, this “James Jarrell Sr.” would not be Daniel’s father, but is a probable brother.)

However, there is a strange discontinuity in the records that caught my attention: The James Jarrell on the 1761 deed signed with a mark rather than by signature, indicating he could not read or write (not uncommon for his day and place), but in contrast, the estate inventory of James Jarrell Sr. (d. 1786) included four books. [CWBC:183] If these James Jarrell’s were the same person, why would a man who could not write his name and was apparently illiterate in 1761, at about age 30, have four books in his inventory in 1786? Books were still rather rare and valuable items, not frequently found even among the literate other than lawyers, ministers, some landed gentry and the like, and not items that a man of even above-average means who was unable to read and write would have the spare money or the interest to acquire. On the other hand, it seemed probable that James Jarrell Sr. was literate since we do have documents that show his likely brothers Daniel, Alexander, Joshua, John and Jeremiah Jarrell all could write and signed by signature, at least before some became elderly. (No signed record was found for Richard Sr.) If James Jarrell Sr. also was literate, having books in his inventory would not seem odd, especially since he died with some substance, being taxed for 5 horses and 9 cattle in 1785, the year before his death.

Finally I found one (and only one) document that we know James Jarrell Sr. signed. That is his consent for his daughter Mary to marry John Taylor in December 1782, and it was indeed by signature “James Jarrell,” not mark. [Orange Marriage Bonds Vol. 1, p.54, Doc. 82-15, LVA] The consent is the original document, not a clerk’s recorded copy (as Daniel Jarrell’s consent for his daughter Betsy’s marriage is an original). James Jarrell’s consent is written in very small but precise handwriting, the four-line statement is in the same handwriting as his signature, and is not the same hand as either witness, James Quinn and John Garrell (who sometimes used a G, sometimes a J), or of the Orange County Clerk who wrote the bond dated the same day. There is also a curved line flourish under James Jarrell’s signature, as was often done by “gentlemen” in his day. The only problem with legibility of the tiny script comes because there is a small blot just before the signed “Jarrell.” First, the tail of a “g” from the above line comes between “James” and “Jarrell” of the signature. Then, when he began signing his last name, the lower part of “Ja” blotted, so he moved just beyond it and wrote “Jarrell” again. In no way does this blot appear as a legal mark of any kind, and there is no notation “his mark” as there would be in such a case. (Even if it had been noted as a mark, the curve that shows above the blot, where he began his first “Ja” for “Jarrell,” proves it would not be the cross-hatched “⚔” mark of the “James Garrell” in

the 1761 deed.) The two professional genealogists I consulted, to be sure on this signature, concurred that it was a true signature. This is also as we would expect of a man with four books in his inventory four years later.

Thus we have clear evidence that the James Jarrell (Garrell) who witnessed Booten's deed in 1761 by mark was not the James Jarrell ("Sr.") who gave consent for his daughter's marriage in 1782 by signature and who died in 1786. The fact that they both have a wife named Sarah would not be unusual, since the name Sarah was one of the three most wide-spread and commonly-used female names of this era in Virginia, along with names Mary and Elizabeth (and Ann, or its nickname Nancy, a close fourth).

James Garrell/Jarrell of the 1761 deed seems the likely father of James Jarrell "Sr." and of Daniel Jarrell and the other probable brothers, given the time, place, and associations we discussed previously regarding the Booten deed and the Rucker connection mentioned in John Jarrell's statement. As we shall see, there is also evidence this James Jarrell in Culpeper in 1761 was probably the James Jarrell in Caroline County (to whom I refer later as James Jarrell the Elder) who left the Caroline Court records after 1747.

This elder James Garrell/Jarrell of the 1761 deed apparently died before the tax lists began in 1782, since only the James Jarrell ("Sr.") who died in 1786 appears in those early lists, first across the Rapidan in Orange, then back in this same part of Culpeper. There is no will or probate recorded for this elder James Garrell/Jarrell, and the order for the administration of his estate and its inventory and appraisal would have been recorded in Culpeper Court records, which no longer exist for that time period. His presumed wife Sarah Garrell/Jarrell could be one of the apparently two Sarah Jarrell's listed in James "Sr.'s" estate records (one being James Sr.'s mother, the other either widow or daughter), and possibly the one in the Culpeper personal property tax lists for 1787 and 1788, after which she disappears from the lists, but this is basically conjecture, since so little identifying information has been found.

Another conjecture that needs more research involves a Caroline Court record we discuss below involving Jacob King. Although no details are given, the inference seems to be that James Jarrell (who I propose moved to Culpeper not long after this court suit of 14 Feb 1746/7 and who witnessed the 1761 Culpeper deed) may have been married by 1747 to a widow with son Jacob King. Jacob instead might be James Jarrell's wife's orphaned younger brother or other relative, but so far I have been able to learn little about this King family

However, I was fascinated to find that a James King received two patents in 1727 for land in the immediate vicinity where the elder James and Sarah Jarrell and their family lived in Culpeper about 25 years later. We know the Jarrell's general location based on the Revolutionary soldier John Jarrell's reference to Ephraim Rucker, as well as by land and other records of their associates and those of their children (e.g., McDonough; Booten; James "Sr.," Alexander, Richard, Joshua, and Jeremiah Jarrell, Daniel Jarrell's wife Mary's Davis siblings, etc.). The deed descriptions for James King's patents show they were in this same area.

On 8 July 1727, James King received a patent of 418 acres in then-Spotsylvania (finally Madison) on the Island Run (later called White Oak Run). [VPB13:337] On the same day James King also patented 300 acres, adjacent on the south to Michael Holt (whose own southern bounds were John Rucker and William Eddins) on "a branch of Island Run," probably the stream later called Bohannans Branch. [VPB13:337-8]

As we noted in earlier discussions above, Michael Holt was on Road Orders of 2 Feb 1731/2 with John Rucker (also John Eddins and Benjamin Cave ) to extend Caves Road north to today's Wolfstown. In 1734 John Rucker deeded part of his patent to his brother Ephraim Rucker, and in 1743 Michael Holt witnessed the will of John and Ephraim Rucker's father Peter. Then, in 1751 Michael Holt was named as an adjacent bound on William McDonough's patent, part of which was bought by William Booten in 1761 with the deed witnessed by McDonough and James and Sarah Jarrell.

From the best I can tell using a combination of plat and historical maps, the local road Scheel's map labels "Jarrell Road" at the base of "Tippett (Jarrell) Mountain" (where Alexander Jarrell bought land in 1780 from John Blakey) could run through the original patent lands of James King, Michael Holt and John Rucker.

Early Spotsylvania County deeds show that on 4 Dec 1733, William Carpenter deeded land for the German (Hebron) Church glebe to the trustees [Crozier, p. 128], witnessed by James King and William Henderson (whose 1759 will was witnessed by William McDonough and two relatives of Ephraim Rucker). On 5 Feb 1733/4, Dunkin (Duncan) Bohannan of King & Queen County sold land in Spotsylvania (later Culpeper/Madison) to William Eddings (Eddins), whose patent was adjacent to Michael Holt and John Rucker, and this deed also

was witnessed by James King. [Crozier, p. 128] This is the latest date I have found mention of this James King so far (however some major sources have not been explored), and I find no King family in or around the Wolfstown area during the later part of the 1700's (although a few King's were in northern areas of Culpeper that remained Culpeper County).

Combining all these bits and pieces, an interesting question arises: Was the elder James Jarrell's wife Sarah somehow related to James King of the 1727 patents, and did this first Jarrell family in Culpeper live on part of King's land? If so, this might help explain why I have found no deeds of purchase or sale, nor any patent, for Culpeper land for the elder James Jarrell. While these are still only speculations and could be sheer coincidence, it is intriguing enough to be worthy of further investigation. Also, if Sarah was only a King widow (not a King herself), she may or may not be the mother of her husband James Jarrell's older children, including Daniel Jarrell.

### **Jarrell Family – Culpeper County 1748-1760**

Although the earliest record for Jarrell in Culpeper was in 1761, we do have a record showing that a Jarrell family could have been in Culpeper as early as 1748. John Jarrell's 1825 Madison County Court testimony in support of Angus Rucker's Revolutionary War pension application gives us the critical information about this Jarrell family's early residence in the part of Culpeper that became Madison County:

*"I do hereby certify that I was raised in the neighborhood that Capt. Angus RUCKER was near his fathers [Ephraim RUCKER] then Culpeper now Madison County & was well acquainted with him..."*

Signed by signature, and entered by the recording clerk as JOHN GERRAL

[Angus Rucker, Rev War Pension File S19068/BLWT1695-300, NARA, footnote.com image #16182470]

As we mentioned earlier when we discussed this record in more detail, John Jarrell was born 1748. [Rev War Pension File W7874, NARA] Thus, this statement implies that John Jarrell's family near the Rucker's was in the Elk Run, Wolfstown, Graves Mill area by about 1760 but possibly as early as 1748. This dovetails surprisingly neatly with a James Jarrell who disappears from Caroline County records after March 1747, as we shall see.

### **EARLIER JARRELL FAMILIES - CAROLINE COUNTY 1733-1750**

In contrast to early Culpeper records, the majority of early Orange County records have survived. Yet I have found no records of any Jarrell residing in Orange County for the period between 1734 (when Orange was formed from Spotsylvania County) and 1749 (when Culpeper was formed from Orange). This indicates that prior to the late 1740's, the early Jarrell family of Daniel did not live within the area of today's Orange County nor were they in the part of Orange that became Culpeper (with the possible exception of a year or so prior to Culpeper's formation). Nor have I found any Jarrell residing in early Spotsylvania County, formed in 1721.

The next earlier records I found for any Jarrell prior to Culpeper were in Caroline County Court records in the 1730's and 1740's. (Court records are the only early Caroline County records that have survived, since all others were burned during the Civil War in Richmond where, ironically, they had been sent for "safekeeping." Even among those surviving, there seem to be absences and parts are illegible, especially on microfilm.) The associates and relationships found in these Caroline Court records indicate these are, indeed, related to our Jarrell family. A move from Caroline to Culpeper County also fits with normal migration patterns.

I interpret these Caroline records, outlined below, as showing that there were two brothers James Jarrell and John Jarrell in Caroline County at least by the early 1730's. (I shall identify each of these as "the Elder" to distinguish them from later Jarrell's of the same names.) In my years of researching a number of 18<sup>th</sup> century families in this area of Virginia, I have found that at least prior to the Revolution and outside the aristocracy, the median age for men to marry was about 30 years old, and marrying a first time even in their late 30's was not unusual (as opposed to the commonly-used "average 25 years old" which did become more the overall norm in the 19<sup>th</sup> century). Using this as a loose guideline, the elder James Jarrell and John Jarrell in Caroline may have been born about 1700-1710, which also seems to fit records shown for them.

Caroline County Court Orders record that John Jarrell the Elder died in Caroline County in 1749. John's wife Sarah was named as the administrator of his estate. The surviving Caroline Court records only mention the receipt of the inventory and appraisal of John Jarrell's estate, but the actual estate records were not included and thus have not survived.

The progression of Caroline Court records indicates that John Jarrell the Elder had a son James Jarrell born about 1740-1749 who first appears in the Caroline Court records in 1773, then moved from his father's area of Caroline to Spotsylvania County in 1785-1786 and is on the Spotsylvania personal property tax list in 1787. *[Netti Schreiner-Yantis, PP Taxes for 1787, Spotsylvania]* Contrary to Jan Curtis' 24 August 2001 post to the RootsWeb BlackSheep Mail List, the Spotsylvania James Jarrell was not the son of the James Jarrell "Sr." who died in Culpeper in 1786, since tax records give evidence that the Culpeper James Sr.'s son James (Jr.) was on the 1787 and subsequent land and personal property tax lists in Culpeper County *[Culpeper Reel 89, LVA]*. Deed records also indicate that this James Jr. married Frances Sims in 1793 in Orange County *[CDBN:90; Vogt, Orange Marriages, p. 69]* and died in then-Greene County in 1830. *[OWB7:282 & OWB8:146, Sparacio]*

The James Jarrell in the 1787 Spotsylvania personal property tax list was the likely son of John Jarrell the Elder, and does appear to be the James Jarrell who Ms. Curtis found died testate in Spotsylvania in 1816. Loosely approximating the age of James Jarrell who died 1816 from the approximate time and age of his daughters' marriages to Richard Pulliam and William ("Billy") Gholson turned out to be the same as I later approximated the age of James Jarrell, son of John the Elder; that is, born c1740-1749. (Of course such loose approximations can be wildly afield, and the James Jarrell who died 1816 could be a son of the James Jarrell born 1740-1750. However, I did not find any abstracted records for a James Jarrell dying in Spotsylvania up to 1800, the last year checked. *[Crozier, Virginia County Records: Spotsylvania County 1721-1800 (1905)]*)

As for the elder John Jarrell's apparent brother James Jarrell in Caroline County, this James Jarrell the Elder disappeared from the Caroline Court records after 13 March 1746/7. I found no Jarrell in Caroline records between John Jarrell's death in 1749 and John's likely son James Jarrell's appearance in 1773. (However, I used only abstract books here, which need to be checked against the original records.) If this proves correct, it indicates that James Jarrell the Elder could have moved from Caroline County to Culpeper County about this time, which would fit with the Revolutionary War soldier John Jarrell's statement that he was born in 1748 and was raised near Ephraim Rucker's family, who we know were near Wolfstown in Culpeper (now Madison) by the 1730's.

Further, we have evidence from the signatures that the James Jarrell who witnessed the 1761 Culpeper deed by mark was not James Jarrell who signed the 1782 consent by signature and died in 1786. Thus it fits that the 1761 James Jarrell could be James Jarrell the Elder first of Caroline, then in Culpeper by 1748-1760, who appears to be the father of Daniel Jarrell and his siblings.

*Please keep in mind that my assessment is only a "working hypothesis" at this stage, and certainly not finally and definitively proved or assured free of errors. Others may interpret the records differently and find records I did not, but among us hopefully a clearer picture of the early Jarrell family will emerge.*

The following is a chronological outline, including notes with my comments, for the records upon which I base my assessment of the possible earlier Jarrell family lines.

JARRELL in CAROLINE COUNTY (VA) COURT RECORDS  
Annotated Timeline  
(Including James Jarrell, later in Spotsylvania County)

*Sources: Unless otherwise noted, all entries are from Caroline County Court Order Book 1732–1740 Part 1&2, LVA Reel 13 and Caroline Court Order Book 1746–1754 Part 1&2, LVA Reel 15; Caroline Court Order Book abstracts by John Frederick Dorman for Order Book 1746-1754 Part 3&4 and Order Book 1767-1770 Part 1&2; and Caroline Court Order Book abstracts by Ruth and Sam Sparacio covering Order Books for 1764-1789. Pertinent records included from Spotsylvania and Orange County are cited individually.*

8 Mar 1732/3

Thomas CALLAWAY's deed to Gabriel Tombs proved by the oaths of **JOHN (FITZ)GARRELL** and John HAY, two of the witnesses. [Deed record no long extant.]

*Note:*

*As we explain shortly, the presence in this court record of a CALLAWAY and a HAY makes it fairly certain that this is our **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder. However, this is the only record of dozens I have found so far that uses "Fitz" with any of our possible Jarrell family line, which is a good indication the "Fitz" could be a clerk's error.*

*County clerks sometimes (some even frequently) made mistakes when copying the original document into the official record books. Handwriting could be barely legible, spelling was phonetic and inconsistent, and many times county clerks were paid by the word. The job was a "plum" with lifetime tenure and sometimes passed down through families, so clerks were not always the most qualified or well-suited to the job. We cannot claim "clerk's error" just because a record shows something we do not want to see or does not fit with our pet theories. Nevertheless, there are times when clerk's errors are proved within the records themselves and times when other records make a clerk's error a distinct possibility, as it appears to be here.*

*In fact, there does seem to be an actual Fitzgerald named John in Caroline Court records. On 11 Apr 1733 John Fitzgerald was sued by Andrew Agnew, and on 9 June 1738 a deed to John FitzJarrell from Francis Fowler was proved by Daniel Trigg and Matthew Brooks. I have found no evidence in the records that any of the people on the Court Orders with this John Fitzgerald had any connection with **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder or even lived in his vicinity. This is another indication that "John Jarrell" and "John Fitzgerald" (both of various spellings) were two different and unrelated people and that the "Fitz" in the 1733 record above seems in error.*

*The families of CALLAWAY (including Thomas CALLAWAY of this 1733 record above), STODGHILL and CROLEY were closely involved over time and place, and in some cases intermarried. As we begin to see with this court reference, the elder **JOHN JARRELL** and **JAMES JARRELL** are also on Caroline records with these other families, and a connection continued over 70 years later with Daniel JARRELL's family in Monroe County, VA/WV. We shall return to this Monroe County connection in more detail following the outline of court records.*

*In 1787, Elizabeth HAY, possibly widow of John HAY of this record, was cited with **SARAH JARRELL**, likely Sarah the widow of **JOHN JARRELL**, for not turning in their Caroline taxables lists. (See record below)*

13 Dec 1734

**DAVID JARRELL** v Thomas RUCKER – Suit of trespass, jury found for defendant. **DAVID JARRELL** to pay Thomas RUCKER the costs the defendant expended with an attorney's fee.

*See Note following next entry.*



14 Feb 1734/5

In Case of **JARRELL** v RUCKER

**DAVID JARRELL** to pay Edward Swanson, Sarah Swanson, and **JNO. [JOHN] JARRELL** as witnesses for one day's attendance (30 lbs. tobacco to each)

Thomas RUCKER to pay Henry Powell and Sarah Keaton as witnesses, each for 1 day plus 10 miles travel (90 lbs tobo), and to pay witness James McKenney for one day (30 lbs. tobo).

*Note:*

*Even though we have few details in these records with which to work, they still contain significant information. First of all we see here an early Caroline County association between **JARRELL**'s and RUCKER's (even if in this case they are on opposing sides of a suit, which seems usually to count for little in Colonial Virginia communities).*

*Thomas RUCKER was the brother of Ephraim RUCKER of Culpeper/Madison. It was part of Thomas RUCKER's and his brother John RUCKER's land patents that Ephraim RUCKER later owned, where Ephraim resided at Elk Run in the later Wolfstown area and near where the early **JARRELL** family lived in Culpeper as early as 1748 according to the statement of Revolutionary War soldier John **JARRELL**.*

***DAVID JARRELL** is obviously part of our Jarrell family, especially with one of his witnesses being the elder **JOHN JARRELL**. (There was also a David Terrell family in early Caroline County records, and some abstractors at times confuse the names Jarrell and Terrell from the handwritten records. However, I did confirm by the original Court record that the name was entered as **JARRELL**, not any spelling of Terrell.)*

*Specifically placing **DAVID JARRELL** within the family relationships is more difficult, since there is no further mention of a **DAVID JARRELL** in any Caroline County Court records through 1789. We discuss this in detail shortly, but my sense given the limited information to date is that **DAVID JARRELL** more likely would be the father of **JOHN JARRELL** and **JAMES JARRELL** "the elders" of Caroline than a brother, although much more research needs to be done to confirm or reject that speculation.*

19 Aug 1735 – Orange County Court

**JOHN GARRELL** of CAROLINE COUNTY summoned to testify in case of Jeffery CROLEY v. James STODGILL

*Note:*

*Again we see a **JARRELL** connection with the CROLEY, STODGHILL, and CALLOWAY family group. Fuller discussion of this entry follows this outline of Caroline Court records.*

14 July 1738

Archd. McPherson v **JOHN JARRELL** and William EMERSON – For debt. Dismissed.

*See Note following next entry.*

9 Feb 1738/9

**JOHN JARRELL** v. William EMERSON – Trespass, assault and battery. Agreed, dismissed.

*Note:*

*William EMERSON in these two cases was on 1742 Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL** as well as being a security on **JOHN JARRELL**'s widow's administrative bond in 1749. William EMERSON (either Sr. or Jr.) was a bound on the Spotsylvania land bought in 1781 by the younger **James JARRELL**, likely son of **JOHN JARRELL** the elder.*

12 Mar 1741/2

**JOHN JARRELL** on Caroline County Road Orders

“Ordered that Anthony SAMUEL be surveyor of the new road from the ‘Shop’ to Sutton’s Ford, that John ELLIS, Augustine ELLIS, John *Madison*, James SAMUEL, George Chapman, Thomas Walker, John Hubbard, Anne Walker, John Shirley, William EMERSON, **JOHN JARRELL**, Christopher Eccoﬀ, Robert Standfield, Thomas *Madison*, Henry HARRIS, George MARTIN, James COLEMAN, Joseph STEVENS and Robert JOHNSTON with their people assist the surveyor in clearing the road and keeping the same in repair.”

*Note:*

*Road Orders name the landowners along a certain stretch of roadway that they and their “tithables” were responsible for maintaining. Thus, people appearing together in Road Orders were neighbors and had at least some interaction with each other. The names I have put in capitals are also found on other records for the elder **JOHN JARRELL** in Caroline Court Orders and/or for the younger Caroline County **James JARRELL**, later of Spotsylvania. (The surviving court records do not contain information about whether or where **JAMES JARRELL** the Elder owned land in Caroline, but from the CROLEY and other connections we seem safe in assuming he was in the same general area.)*

*Of historical interest, John Madison and Thomas Madison on this Road Order were brothers of Ambrose Madison, grandfather of U. S. President James Madison. James Madison’s family home “Montpelier,” first begun by Ambrose, was a short way over the Rapidan from where Daniel JARRELL lived in Culpeper/Madison County by at least 1782. Mary JARRELL’s father Benjamin DAVIS was paid “by account,” presumably for his carpentry work, by the estate of Ambrose Madison’s son-in-law Tavernor Beale who died in Orange in 1756. (The families of Samuel, Ellis, Martin, Coleman, and Stevens on these 1742 Road Orders also appear on records or are associated with Mary Jarrell’s father Benjamin DAVIS and his family.)*

15 Feb 1745/6

Charles Goodall v **JOHN JARRELL** in action of trespass – plaintiff granted for costs

*Note:*

*Of coincidental interest, on the same date there was a jury trial of “Chas. Goodall the younger ag. Chas. Goodall the elder,” also for trespass.*

15 Feb 1745/6

**JOHN JARRELL** confesses trespass against Samuel COLEMAN – gives note for costs of £12.1.6

*Note:*

*Samuel COLEMAN’s brother James COLEMAN was on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL***

14 Feb 1746/7

Edward CROWLEY, representing Jacob King (a minor), v **JAMES JARRELL** for cow & heifer. **JARRELL** ordered to deliver a cow and heifer of specified value or if not to be found, then £4.

*Note:*

*Early Virginia court cases involving minors (under 21), cows and heifers usually have to do with guardianship issues. (In the 1600’s, special court sessions called “Orphans Court” were held to deal with such matters.) Young children frequently were given cows or calves by their fathers, grandparents, or godparents as an ensured inheritance. Also sometimes cows and calves were inherited as part of the division of a deceased father’s estate. When the children came of age, the cows and their increase (calves) would give a measure of economic security in Virginia’s agricultural society, especially if the child was not the eldest son who usually inherited the father’s land. If a child was orphaned, it became the right of his or her guardian (who was often but not always a stepfather) to have the use of the minor’s cows and any subsequent offspring until the child came of age, and profits from the extra cattle provided the guardian compensation toward the costs of raising the ward. Upon the child’s majority, the*

guardian was required to account for the cows and all offspring born to those cows and return to the former ward all cattle legally due him or her.

With only the ingredients of this Edward CROLEY v **JAMES JARRELL** case to go on and no other records for background or explanation, the case appears to infer that JAMES JARRELL had been young Jacob King's guardian with the use of his cow and heifer. CROLEY, named as the minor King's "next friend" (meaning an advocate of legal age), may have been a relative but at least a close family friend. I am told by a professional Virginia genealogist that most often such a suit would mean that **JAMES JARRELL** had married Jacob King's widowed mother, and that Jacob is now almost of legal age and desiring the cow and heifer due to him for his own personal use (although other types of relationships and situations are possible).

These conjectures about the nature of this case are based merely on the scant information left in the record. So far I have been unable to learn anything about Jacob King's family, but further investigations of early Caroline Court records might reveal more about this King family and events prior to this suit. They may also help explain the interesting fact that in 1727 a James King got two land patents in the exact area where the early **JARRELL** family lived in Culpeper about 25 years or so later, which we discussed in detail earlier.

Whatever the background details, CROLEY's dispute with **JAMES JARRELL** concerns the cow and heifer claimed by the still-minor Jacob King. Apparently the original cow and heifer had died or been sold, since the court ordered **JARRELL** to give CROLEY (on behalf of King) a cow and a heifer of specific value "if to be had," otherwise £4 current money of Virginia.

At the least, this case is another example of the **JARRELL** connections with the mutually associated CROLEY, STODGHILL, and CALLAWAY families.

13 Mar 1746/7

Case of Edward CROLEY (for King) v **JAMES JARRELL**

Edward CROLEY to pay William CROLEY and Richard JOHNSON as witnesses ag. **JARRELL**

Note:

Richard JOHNSON is said to be the brother of Robert JOHNS(T)ON who was on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL**.

Richard and Robert are also said to be of the same JOHNSON/JOHNSTON family as Benjamin JOHNSON to whom Daniel **JARRELL** sold the majority of his Culpeper/Madison land in 1793 prior to moving to Greenbrier/Monroe.

13 Mar 1746/7

Richard SHIPP v. **JAMES JARRELL** – Action of Trespass – Agreed, dismissed.

Note:

Also, Spotsylvania County Court of 4 Feb 1746/7

Richard SHIPP v **JAMES JARRELL**. Dismissed

[SOB1738-1749:403, Sparacio Spotsylvania Court Orders 1746-1748, p. 12]

Richard SHIPP in this record would be Richard Jr. This Richard SHIPP was "of Caroline County" when he bought Spotsylvania County land from his brother Thomas SHIPP in 1740 and apparently moved there shortly after. [SDBC, Crozier, p. 154] It is not clear from the abstracts, but this appears to be the same case brought in each county, as it was mutually agreed to by the parties according to the Caroline Court entry and dismissed in both counties.

This Caroline Court case between **JAMES JARRELL** and Richard SHIPP is another indication that Daniel's **JARRELL** and Mary's DAVIS families probably had known each other, or certainly at least had mutual acquaintances, prior to Daniel and Mary's generation and prior to each family's living in Culpeper.

The father of DANIEL **JARRELL**'s wife Mary DAVIS, Benjamin DAVIS (I), was on a Spotsylvania jury with this same Richard SHIPP in April of 1743 [SOB1738-1749:210, Sparacio, SOB

1742-44, p. 7]. Richard SHIPP was a master carpenter, as were Mary JARRELL's father Benjamin DAVIS and two of her brothers. (The Richard SHIPP of this case with **JAMES JARRELL** was granted his nephew Richard Shipp, then-orphaned son of Thomas Shipp, as a carpenter/joiner apprentice by the Spotsylvania Court of 3 Feb 1746/7, the day before the Spotsylvania Court dismissed the SHIPP v **JARRELL** case. [Sparacio, p. 6]) In addition, both Benjamin DAVIS (I) and Richard SHIPP were closely associated in Spotsylvania with the Henry Martin family and the Bromfield/Bloomfield Long and Nicholas Hawkins families in Spotsylvania and later in Culpeper County.

One record of particular interest is the Spotsylvania will of Samuel Long, dated 14 Feb 1739/40. [SWBA:310, Crozier, p. 5] The will was witnessed by Thomas Ship (sic), Thomas Morris, and William Perry. A later relative of Samuel Long of this will, Lawrence Long, became the carpenter apprentice of Mary Jarrell's brother John DAVIS in Culpeper in 1765. [CDBE:114] Will witness Thomas SHIP was the brother of Richard SHIPP of the 1747 Caroline and Spotsylvania Court records with **JAMES JARRELL**. Will witness Thomas Morris' orphaned son Thomas Morris (Jr.) became the legal ward and a carpenter apprentice of Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin DAVIS in Spotsylvania in 1751. [SWBB-Part1:92, 93] And will witness William Perry is thought to be related to Ann who married the younger **James JARRELL** of Caroline and Spotsylvania, likely son of **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder.

The 1747 suit of Richard SHIPP is the last record in Caroline County I have found for the elder **JAMES JARRELL**, indicating it may be shortly afterwards that this **JARRELL** family (including **DANIEL JARRELL**) moved to Culpeper near Ephraim RUCKER's family home.

12 April 1747

William WATSON v. **JOHN JARRELL** – Trespass, assault and battery – Agreed, dismissed.

Note:

Dorman's abstract transcribes the name as "William Nation," but the name in the original record seems clearly to be "William WATSON," and I have found no information about any "Nation" family in Caroline County. The following road orders also support the name as "WATSON":

The Caroline Court of 10 June 1737 ordered a road to be cleared from Poe's Bridge to William WATSON and among the other landowners included in the order was Thomas SHIPP. [Caroline Order Book 1732-1740, p. 424, cited by Linda Sparks Starr] Thomas SHIPP was the brother of Richard SHIPP in the suit with **JAMES JARRELL** the Elder in 1747.

William WATSON was also on a Caroline Court Road Order of 14 May 1737 with William POWELL. [p. 424, cited by Starr] William POWELL was the brother of Henry POWELL who witnessed for Thomas RUCKER against **DAVID JARRELL** in the 1734.

14 July 1749 ("Fryday")

**Sarah JARRELL** granted administration of estate of **JOHN JARRELL**, deceased.  
Richard Young & William EMERSON securities on her administrative bond.

Note:

William EMERSON was listed just before **JOHN JARRELL** in the 1742 Caroline Road Orders. This could mean they were adjacent property owners but at the least nearby along the same road. **JOHN JARRELL** was also in suits with William EMERSON in 1738 and 1739.

William EMERSON (either Sr. or Jr.) is an adjacent bound on the land that **James JARRELL** (**JOHN JARRELL** the Elder's likely son) buys in Spotsylvania County in 1781.

Dorman's abstract of this administration order gives the Court date as 9 Jun 1749, but the original record (p. 159) shows the date was the next court session on 14 June, the same Court that ordered the inventory and appraisal of the estate (next case below).

14 July 1749

Estate of **JOHN JARRELL, deceased** ordered appraised by William Marshal, Joseph STEVENS, Daniel TOMPKINS, and Christopher TOMPKINS

*Note:*

*In 1784, James TOMPKINS and the younger **James JARRELL** appraised the Caroline estate of Elijah Daniel. Joseph STEVENS was on 1742 Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL**. Joseph's' son Richard STEVENS sued the younger **James JARRELL** (and Jonathan Douglass) for debt in Caroline Court in 1786.*

9 Feb 1749/50

Inventory & Appraisal of **JOHN JARRELL** estate reported to Caroline Court.

*Note:*

*No details of the inventory and appraisal were entered into the Court record, and unfortunately Caroline County will, probate, and estate record books for that period no longer exist.*

-----  
No **JARRELL** records were found in Caroline County between 1750 and 1773 according to microfilm records viewed and abstract books located.

The following Caroline Court records for a younger **James JARRELL** indicate he was the son of **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder who died in Caroline County in 1749. This younger **James JARRELL** appears to move to Spotsylvania County about 1787.

12 Aug 1773

**James JARRELL** v William ELLIS – Debt (Garnishee, Patrick Keenan) – Case continued

*Note:*

*John ELLIS and Augustine ELLIS were on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL**. This is the first of a number of indications in the records that the younger **James JARRELL** was among the same people and in the same area of Caroline County as **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder had been 30 years before.*

9 Sep 1773

**James JARRELL** and James MARTIN added to Roger Quarles' tithes list in ST. MARGARET'S PARISH

*Note:*

*George MARTIN was on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL***

*ST. MARGARET'S PARISH was formed in 1720 from the northern part of St. John's Parish which covered King William County. When Spotsylvania (in 1721) then Caroline (in 1728) were formed in part from King William, St. Margaret's Parish covered all three counties until 1744 when other divisions began, with St. Margaret's remaining part of Caroline County. As we discuss shortly, this is one of several indications that prior to 1728 these **JARRELL**'s may have been in King William County where DANIEL **JARRELL**'s wife Mary's DAVIS family likely resided prior to moving to Spotsylvania about 1742.*

2 Dec 1773 – Spotsylvania County Deed Record

**James JARRELL** witness to deed for Spotsylvania land

*Note:*

***James JARRELL** witnessed a deed for land in Spotsylvania from Andrew Ross and wife Elizabeth to Coleman Ross. Both sellers and the buyer were "of CAROLINE COUNTY," so **James JARRELL** appears still to be living there also. The other witnesses were Richard Lewis, John McDonald, and Aquilla Johnson. [SDBJ, Crozier, p. 312; recorded 21 Jul 1774]*

11 Mar 1774

**James JARRELL** v William ELLIS – (Garnishee Patrick Keenan failed to appear) – Continued  
[Continuation of case from 12 Aug 1773 (see above)]

27 Aug 1781 – Spotsylvania County Deed

**James JARRELL** of Caroline County buys land in Spotsylvania adjacent to William EMERSON

James Rawley of Albemarle County to **James JARRELL** of CAROLINE County for £400 curr. money of Virginia, for 100 acres in SPOTSYLVANIA County, bounded by Richard Blanton, Lane, Jordan, “corner between William EMERSON and **James JARRELL**,” “along a new line made between the aforesaid EMERSON and **JARRELL**.”

Signed: James Rawley

Witnesses: Job HARRIS, Jr., Thomas Turner, James HARRIS

Rec. 15 Nov 1781, Spotsylvania County Court

[SDBJ:682; abstract J. Horsley]

*Note:*

*Henry HARRIS and William EMERSON were on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL**, who was also in suits involving William EMERSON in 1738 and 1739. William EMERSON was security on **Sarah JARRELL**'s administrative bond for **JOHN JARRELL**'s Caroline County estate 1749.*

*By a deed of the same date, proved the same date, and with the same witnesses, William EMERSON “of Spotsylvania” also bought 100 acres from James Rawley, thus the reference of the “new line between EMERSON and **JARRELL**” in **James JARRELL**'s deed.*

*There is one mention of a William EMERSON “Jr.” in Spotsylvania in 1778 [SDBJ, Crozier, p. 336], so it is not certain whether the one buying the land adjacent to **James JARRELL** was the elder or younger. The elder William EMERSON is thought to be born about 1710 and the younger about 1743, close to the approximated ages of the elder **JOHN JARRELL** and his likely son **James JARRELL** of this record.*

14 Oct 1784

**James JARRELL** with James TOMPKINS, George Terrell and Francis Durrett to appraise estate of Elijah DANIEL, dec'd.

*Note:*

*Daniel and Christopher TOMPKINS were two appraisers of the estate of **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder in 1749. Generally, estate appraisers (who also took the deceased's inventory) were nearby neighbors. John DANIEL witnessed a 1787 Spotsylvania deed to **James JARRELL**.*

11 Aug 1785

**James JARRELL** deed to William MILLER for land in Caroline proved by oath of said James Jarrell

*Note:*

***James JARRELL** proved his own sale deed, but no wife is mentioned. He appears to move to Spotsylvania within a year or so after selling his Caroline land here proved in Court, since **James JARRELL** did not appear in Caroline Court the end of 1786. (See next entry).*

14 Nov 1786

Richard STEVENS v Jonathan Douglass and **James JARRELL** for debt. Defendants did not appear. Judgment against them and their security John HARRIS.

*Note:*

*Richard STEVENS was son of Joseph STEVENS on 1742 Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL** and an appraiser of **JOHN JARRELL**'s estate in 1749.*

*Job HARRIS Jr. and James HARRIS witnessed 1781 Spots deed to **James JARRELL**. Henry HARRIS was also on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL**.*

1787 – **James JARRELL** on Spotsylvania County Personal Property Tax List

Note:

**James “Garrell”** is listed in the Spotsylvania County 1787 personal property tax lists with no white males 16-21, 1 slave over 16, 2 slaves under 16, 1 horse and no cattle. [Schreiner-Yantis, Spotsylvania PP Tax 1787, p. 871] Having bought Spotsylvania land in 1781, selling his Caroline land in August 1785, then not appearing in Caroline Court in Nov 1786, we would expect **James JARRELL** to be in Spotsylvania for the 1787 Spring tax lists.

While a person could own land in two counties and appear on both counties' land tax lists for the same year, a person should appear only on the personal property tax list of his or her county of residence at the time when tax lists were taken, which was March 10 through about the end of April. (An exception could be if a non-resident had an estate with overseers/hired employees, slaves and/or other taxables in that county for which taxes the non-resident owner was responsible, and those are usually clearly discernable as such.)

So, we seem to have a few glitches with the Caroline County personal property tax lists for 1787 that need further investigation. Schreiner-Yantis' extracts of the 1787 personal property taxes also lists a **“James Garrell”** in Caroline County. This one has no taxable property of his own. and his poll tax (for white males 21+) is paid by John Homes [Hoomes], indicating James Garrell was in Hoomes' employ. [Schreiner-Yantis, Caroline PP Tax 1787, p. 734] This could be a son of the **“James Garrell”/James JARRELL** who moved to Spotsylvania, but for another oddity in Yantis' list. Her 1787 extract also includes **Sarah Garrell** taxed for 1 horse and 3 cows [p. 733], Elizabeth HAYS taxed for 5 cows, and “Elizabeth HAYS Jr.” (meaning the younger) taxed for 1 horse.[p. 734] Yet on 14 June 1787 (see next record below), the Caroline Court summoned **Sarah JARRELL**, Elizabeth HAYS and Elizabeth HAYS for not turning in their tax list of personal property (the deadline for delinquencies to be turned in was May 25<sup>th</sup> [Hening, Statutes, Vol. XII, p. 251]). So, if **Sarah JARRELL** and the HAYS women did not even turn in a tax list in 1787, how can they be shown on that year's list with taxable personal property?

Obviously, the original tax records (both land and personal property) need to be checked, but there may be one explanation based on the tax law enacted October 1786. [Hening, Statutes, Vol. XII, p. 243ff] This law revised tax laws of 1781 and 1782, and for the first time required the tax commissioners to visit the residences of each tax payer to obtain his or her list of land and personal property, where previously the taxpayers turned in their lists to their commissioner at a place and time he announced beforehand. To accommodate this change in procedure, the commissioners were ordered to use the previous year's land lists (1786) to make their new 1787 lists of resident tax payers to visit, and presumably the same held for the personal property lists. So, was the 1787 list for **Sarah JARRELL** and the HAYS women taken from 1786? If so, did the same go for **James Garrell** in the 1787 list whose tax was paid by John Homes/Hoomes? Checking the original tax lists at least for 1786 through 1788, as well as the 1787 Caroline Court records for whether John Hoomes was also brought to court for his tax returns, should give us clearer answers and may even indicate a son of **James JARRELL** who has been so far unknown.

(If there was an older and younger James Jarrell in these tax lists in Caroline and Spots, based on records found so far I would think it was the elder who moved to Spotsylvania, but the other possibility should not be ruled out. Also, I have found a case in other late 18<sup>th</sup> century Virginia research where a blacksmith owned land and slaves which he leased out during the time he was employed on the estate of a large landowner who paid his poll tax during his employment. If the 1787 Spots and Caroline James Garrell were the same person, he may have been in a similar situation.)

There is another **James Jarrell** in the 1787 personal property tax lists who was a resident of Culpeper County.[Culpeper PP Tax 1782-1802. Reel 89, LVA]. As previously discussed, the records show he was **James Jarrell Jr.**, son of **James Jarrell “Sr.”** who died in Culpeper in late 1785 or early 1786. James (Jr.) first appears in his own name in Culpeper personal property lists in Spring of 1786 and continues in Culpeper/Madison through at least 1797 (last year checked).

14 Jun 1787

**Sarah JARRELL**, Elizabeth HAYS and Elizabeth HAYS summoned to Caroline County Court to “shew cause if any they can why they should not be fined and treble taxed for not giving in a List of their Taxable Property on Oath according to Law.”

*Note:*

*John HAY was a co-witness with **JOHN JARRELL** to CALLAWAY's 1733 Caroline County deed. **Sarah JARRELL** appears to be the elder **JOHN JARRELL**'s widow named Sarah and likely the younger **James JARRELL**'s mother. **Sarah JARRELL** may have moved to Spotsylvania with her son James by late 1786 or else was recently deceased. However, as discussed above, more information from the Caroline tax records needs to be researched. (The second Elizabeth HAYS, called “Jr.” in the 1787 tax lists, could be a daughter, a daughter-in-law, or even a granddaughter of the elder Elizabeth HAYS.)*

4 Aug 1787

**James JARRELL** v William MILLER and William SAMUEL

*Note:*

***James JARRELL** sold his Caroline County land to William MILLER. This is probably a suit for payment with MILLER's security being William SAMUEL. James SAMUEL was on 1742 Caroline Road Orders with **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder.*

15 Oct 1787 – Spotsylvania County

Deed to **James JARRELL** “of Spotsylvania” from Larkin PERRY

Larkine (x) PERRY and Isbal, his wife, of Fayette Co. to **James JARRELL** of Spotsylvania Co. £64, 120 acres devised to the sd. Perry by Nicholas Hawkins, Jr. by deed dated 15 Aug 1782, in St. George Parish, Spotsylvania Co. Rec. 6 Sep 1791.

Witnesses: Richd. TODD, Jno. MILLER, Jno. (x) DANIEL, Billey GHOLSON  
[Crozier, p. 444]

*Note:*

*In 1784 **James JARRELL** was an appraiser of the Caroline County estate of Elijah DANIEL. In 1785 **James JARRELL**'s deed of Caroline County land to William MILLER was proved in Caroline Court. Richard TODD sells Spotsylvania land to **James JARRELL** in 1794 (next record below). William “Billey” GHOLSON is said to be the husband of **James JARRELL**'s daughter named “Polly GOLDSON” in his will.*

***James JARRELL**'s wife is thought by some to be Ann PERRY, daughter of William PERRY (mentioned in notes above) and related to the Larkin PERRY of this deed. The following is Crozier's abstract of the deed that appears from online information to be the basis of this claim, with the supposition that Jane and Elizabeth Jarrell were William Perry's daughters or granddaughters. (A strange online comment also said that this deed means Elizabeth was also known as Ann, which seems highly unlikely):*

*— —, 177—. Wm. (x) Perry of Spts. Co., planter, and Sapphira, his wife, to Jane and Elizabeth Jarrell of sd Co. [i.e., of Spotsylvania] For £40. 100 a. in Berkeley Par., Spts. Co. No witnesses. [Recorded] Decr. 19, 1776.*

*[Spotsylvania Deed Book J 1774-1782, Crozier, p. 327]*

*Jane and Elizabeth **JARRELL** cannot be granddaughters of William PERRY by **James JARRELL** and wife Ann. First, no Jane is known, but Elizabeth was not born until about 1770. Second, these women are already adults living in Spotsylvania by 1776. Third, the land in this deed is not a gift (as was stated in several online posts). Fourth, if Ann (alleged nee Perry) had already married **James JARRELL**, by law she could not buy property; only unmarried women could buy land in their own names. It does seem that the PERRY's and the **JARRELL**'s are closely associated (if not also related), and it is possible that Jane and Elizabeth **JARRELL** might be sisters of the younger **James JARRELL** first of Caroline, then of Spotsylvania. This land they purchased of Perry is not far from the Caroline/Spots border.*



However, the claim that Ann **JARRELL** was William PERRY's daughter seems to me to need other evidence than the 1776 deed.

There are numerous connections between a few of the people in Spotsylvania with **James JARRELL** and the earlier generations with Daniel JARRELL's wife Mary DAVIS' father Benjamin DAVIS (I) in Spotsylvania 40 years earlier; e.g., the PULLIAM's (with whom a daughter of **James JARRELL** intermarried), the HAWKINS's, and at least by close mutual associations, the GHOLSON's (with whom another daughter of **James JARRELL** intermarried). However, others such as witnesses named on **James JARRELL**'s deeds and his will and probate records have no known connection with the earlier DAVIS family, all of whom left Spotsylvania by 1763. The shared family associations may be just a product of location, since **James JARRELL** seems to have moved into a Spotsylvania area where Benjamin DAVIS (I) had lived. However, it also may be another example of how extended family groups tended to continue associations over time.

1 July 1794 – Spotsylvania County

Deed to **James JARRELL** of Spotsylvania County from Richard TODD and wife Margaret

Richard TODD and Margaret, his wife, of Spotsylvania County to **James JARREL** [sic] of same county. £36 curr. [money of Virginia] 117 acres in Spotsylvania Co. No witnesses. Rec: 1 Jul 1794. [Crozier, p. 468]

Note:

Richard TODD witnessed the 1787 Spotsylvania deed to **James JARRELL** from Larkin Perry.

5 Aug 1816 – **James JARRELL** - Last Will and Testament proved in Spotsylvania County

Note:

In 1816, there is a will and an estate accounts record for James Jarrell who appears to be the **James JARRELL**, likely son of **JOHN JARRELL** the Elder of Caroline. Crozier's Spotsylvania will abstracts to 1800 has no Jarrell, and the approximated ages and marriage years of the children named in the will indicate this was the same **James JARRELL**. However, pending the Caroline 1787 tax record investigation, this may be a son of James.

The will was dated 24 May 1816 and proved in Spotsylvania Court 5 Aug 1816. [SWBI&J:108, Reel 30, LVA]. It names executors Richard Estes (also spelled Estis) and Charles Beazley, and was witnessed by Joseph Chew, James (x) McCant(?), John Chewning, and Geo. Bronaugh. Bequests were made to wife Ann; daughter Elizabeth wife of Richard Pulliam; daughter Nancy wife of Jacob Johnson; "surviving children of my daughter Polly Goldson" (usually spelled Gholson); and to granddaughter Nancy Pulliam, daughter of Elizabeth (Jarrell Pulliam). Also, the estate account record mentions "John B. Goldson, one of the legatees of the said **James JARREL**, deceased," indicating he was another grandson. [SWBI&J:263] The will mentions a tract of land **James JARRELL** owned in Orange County as well as land in Spotsylvania.

**James JARRELL**'s wife Ann wrote a will also proved 5 Aug 1816, the same court session as her husband's will was proved. [SWBI&J:110] Ann's will was written 20 Jul 1816, and the wording shows **James JARRELL** already had died by then. (It appears they may have died of a contagious disease, since her estate's payments included a coffin for her and another for a female negro slave. [SWBI&J:228]) The witnesses to Ann's will were Joseph Chew (who also witnessed her husband's will), William Almond, and Elizabeth (x) Wright. She named no executors, but administration was granted to Richard Pulliam (presumably her son-in-law of that name), with John Pulliam and Thomas McGee Horn as securities. Ann's will states only that certain portions of what she was devised from her husband James Jarrell's will be given to her granddaughter Nancy Pulliam, daughter of her daughter Elizabeth Pulliam.

Neither **James JARRELL** nor his wife Ann name a son James in their wills. So if there had been a younger "James Garrell" in 1787, it seems he did not survive or else this will is his.

### Daniel Jarrell Family Connections - Caroline to Monroe

One of the notable threads found in the Caroline County Court records that connects the Jarrell's of Caroline with Daniel Jarrell's family are the Caroline records for the elder John and James Jarrell with the Stodghill (spelled variously), Croley/Crowley, and Callaway families. These families' researchers have done a fine job proving from primary records the close association among these latter three family groups over time and place. As we shall see, Daniel Jarrell's family in Monroe County was very close to Stodghill family members there and became related by Harvey marriages. Also the Jarrell's had Monroe associations with a Callaway family who may be related to the earlier Callaway's in Caroline County.

This is Dorman's abstract from the Orange County Court Judgments record of the Croley v Stodghill case that mentions John Jarrell the Elder of Caroline:

CROLEY v STODGILL – Orange County Court  
James STODGILL is indebted to Jefferey CROLEY for 260 pounds of tobacco for land bought of CROLEY in 1731. Petition filed 17 July 1735 in Orange County Court.

Summons to **JOHN GARRELL** in CAROLINE COUNTY to testify 19 Aug 1735.  
Robt. Dudley, Deputy Sheriff of Caroline County reported the summons came into his hands too late to be executed. Outcome of case: Dismissed.  
*[John Frederick Dorman, Orange County Virginia Deed Books 1 & 2, 1735-1738; Judgments 1735, (1961). Caps and formatting added by J. Horsley]*

According to research of Helen Crowley, this case was part of a series of lawsuits involving James Stodghill, Jeffery Croley, and William Callaway, including an allegation that James Stodghill shot and destroyed William Croley's dog. William Callaway was the brother of Thomas Callaway whose 1733 Caroline County deed was witnessed by John Jarrell the Elder. Also James Jarrell the Elder was sued by Edward Croley in Caroline County Court of February 1746/7 over a cow and heifer. Thus, we see that early in Caroline County, both the elder John Jarrell and James Jarrell had connections with this Stodghill-Croley-Callaway group of associated families.

Shortly after buying the land from Jeffery Croley in 1731 which the above suit concerns, James Stodgill "of Spotsylvania" bought 200 acres, then in Spotsylvania but after 1734 in Orange County, from Zachary Taylor "of Caroline" on 23 Sep 1732. *[ODBB:343, cited by June Bork, Anc.com Croley Msg Brd 6 May 2001]* The deed was witnessed by Daniel Stodgill, John Zachary, and Thomas Callaway, whose 1733 Caroline County deed was witnessed by John Jarrell the Elder. An Ancestry.com file with no contact says, "Jeffry Crowley is listed with two tithes on a list of titheables in the precinct of Thomas Calloway, Constable, in Orange Co, VA in 1739. He [Crowley] migrated to Bedford County, Virginia about 1754."

The land bought by James Stodghill from Zachary Taylor in 1732 was "on branches of the James River near the foot of Parkers Mountain." Donald Covey's *Greene County, Virginia: A Brief History* further identifies the land as being on Swift Run River. *[Covey, p. 26]* Parker Mountain is on the southwest side of today's Stanardsville, Virginia, now in Greene County, formed from Orange in 1838. The eastern slope of Parker Mountain where Swift Run flows is about 10 miles southwest of Wolfstown. (I have wondered if it was partly due to early Stodghill, Croley, and Callaway connections that the children of James Jarrell "Sr.," who died in Culpeper in 1786, seem particularly involved with the Taylor families in that area of Orange, later Greene County so close to the Wolfstown area of Culpeper/Madison?)

James Stodghill's son John Stodghill (spelled variously) was born about 1735-1740 in this area of Orange County. John Stodghill moved in the 1780's to Greenbrier (later Monroe) County, where his family and Daniel Jarrell's family were closely involved by proximity, by mutual associates, by marriages and on records.

John Stodghill married Elizabeth Harvey in Orange County about 1765. Elizabeth Harvey was the sister of Benjamin Harvey, who assigned Daniel Jarrell a majority portion of his Greenbrier/Monroe land grant upon Daniel's arrival there. Moreover, Daniel Jarrell and Benjamin Harvey were related at least by the marriage of Mary Jarrell and Elijah Harvey in Culpeper County in 1785, and later by the marriage of Daniel's daughter Betsy Jarrell to John Harvey in Greenbrier County in 1798. Thus, by extension James Stodghill's son John Stodghill, through his marriage to Benjamin Harvey's sister, was related to Daniel Jarrell as well.

Furthermore, John and Elizabeth Harvey Stodghill's daughter Polly Stodghill (also spelled Stodgill) was married to David Graham. David Graham and his brother William Graham posted security to the bond of the administrators of Daniel Jarrell's estate in 1804. These administrators were Daniel's sons Gibson Jarrell and Elijah Jarrell and his son-in-law John Harvey, all of them being related by marriages to the Stodghill's, Graham's, and Harvey's. (The others who posted security to the administrators bond were Henry and William McDaniel, stepfather and stepbrother of Daniel's daughter Tomsey Jarrell's husband, Robert Gore.)

John and Elizabeth Harvey Stodghill's son Joel Stodghill was married to Elizabeth Graham, sister of David and William Graham who were two securities on the administrative bond for Daniel Jarrell's estate in 1804. Also in 1804, Joel Stodghill was a witness to a Monroe County deed to Gibson Jarrell. *[MonDBF:36]* Gibson Jarrell sold land to Joshua Callaway in the same location in 1822 for \$1.00, usually indicating some family relationship. *[MonDBG:502]* Although not yet proved, Joshua Callaway may be related to Thomas Callaway, whose 1733 Caroline County deed was witnessed by John Jarrell the Elder.

The first Greenbrier grant to "John Stodghill" was dated 17 Oct 1787. *[LGB7:709]* When Curtis Ballard (brother of William Ballard, Elijah Ballard, and Benjamin Harvey's wife Susanna Ballard) applied for a grant of land in Greenbrier (later Monroe) County, Curtis Ballard's survey of 26 Aug 1796 showed it adjacent to "John Stodgehill" as well as adjacent to Benjamin Harvey's grant, a majority of which Harvey assigned to Daniel Jarrell. *[LGB42:507]*

It may not be significant, but online family files say that James Stodghill had a son Daniel, brother of the John Stodghill who was later of Greenbrier/Monroe. I have not verified the relationship, but a Daniel Stodghill did witness the Orange County deed of James Stodghill on 23 Sep 1732 *[ODBB:343, cited by June Bork]* The coincidence of the names is interesting, since the name Daniel does not seem all that common at the time in the relevant counties searched.

The Greenbrier/Monroe County records, plus the intermarriages and associations over time, add significantly to the evidence from other records previously discussed that John Jarrell and James Jarrell "the elders" of Caroline County who were involved with Stodghill, Croley and Callaway in the 1730's and 1740's were related to Daniel Jarrell. At present my records research inclines me to think that Daniel Jarrell's relationship was as the son of James Jarrell the Elder, who seems to be the Jarrell who brought his family to Culpeper County shortly after 1747.

### **James Jarrell or John Jarrell of Caroline as Daniel Jarrell's Father?**

Using records for both Daniel's Jarrell family and Mary's Davis family, I have looked long and hard at the possibility that Daniel was the son of John Jarrell the Elder instead of the elder James, but as yet have not found strong evidence or a hypothetical "convincing scenario" to support the alternative.

The Culpeper Jarrell's posited as Daniel's brothers seem to be a close and cohesive group, each interwoven with the others and intertwined with the same associated families throughout the area of Culpeper that became Madison County. The eldest brother, James Jarrell Sr. (and later his children) seem particularly involved with the two youngest brothers John Jarrell and Jeremiah, which would make sense especially if their father died when the youngest brothers were still legally minors. The families of Richard, Alexander, Joshua, and Daniel Jarrell, the middle sons, also seem to form a particularly close grouping. Even so, there are significant cross-ties between the two groups to show they remained connected and involved with each other.

In addition to the records themselves, I found this to be compelling evidence: When I first began collecting and compiling records for Jarrell's in Culpeper and Madison counties, I had no preconceptions of how, or even if, they were related, no idea of their ages (other than Daniel), and I purposefully refrained from trying to connect or order them as I went along. I also used only my usual guidelines for approximating each one's age based on the records found. At first they seemed simply a jumble of far too many and too confusing Jarrell's, with too many gaps and missing records for me to try to make sense of them all. At several points I even decided to leave out any discussion of these other Jarrell's in this report.

Over time, though, as I found and investigated more records, and especially after analyzing the early Culpeper land and personal property tax lists, to my amazement the various Jarrell's fell into their own order and place as an interwoven family group. Even my earlier approximated ages fit them as a cohesive whole in the end. That process of letting the Culpeper/Madison Jarrell's "find their own place" where they evolved into what

seems one original family supports the other indications that they all were, indeed, brothers and therefore sons of the elder James Jarrell, first in Caroline, then in Culpeper.

Also, nothing else in the records seems to account as strongly for Mary Jarrell's three Davis siblings' close association with the Rucker's, next to whom they lived at least by 1775, than Daniel's being a part of this original Culpeper Jarrell family who lived near Ephraim Rucker where the Revolutionary War soldier John Jarrell said he was raised. (There was a John Davis, residing in a part of Spotsylvania that became Orange at the time of John Davis' death in 1734, who was closely associated with, and related by his daughter's marriage to, John Rucker who was a brother of Ephraim Rucker of Culpeper. While this John Davis and Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin Davis may have been related, it seems to be as somewhat distant cousins rather than brothers or first cousins, and I have found no evidence in the records that their families had close contact or even were involved with each other.)

A number of records give clues that Mary Jarrell's father Benjamin Davis, of King William and Spotsylvania prior to Culpeper, knew the early Caroline County Jarrell's, at the least through mutual acquaintances, particularly those who lived in or migrated to Spotsylvania County. However, all of Mary's family moved from Spotsylvania to Culpeper between 1757, when she likely went there with her father and two of her brothers, and 1766, when her older brother James Davis sold Orange County land which he had bought in 1758 as a resident of Spotsylvania. This would indicate Mary was living in Culpeper at the time she married Daniel, making it more likely Daniel was a part of the Jarrell family in Culpeper rather than in Caroline where John Jarrell the Elder's likely son James Jarrell still resided until about 1786, and a younger David Jarrell whom we discuss shortly seems to have lived until the early 1780's.

I also looked at whether Daniel's wife Mary may have lived prior to her marriage in Caroline County with her sister Sarah Davis who married Thomas Terry. There were, in fact, four generations of a Thomas Terry in Caroline County through at least 1776. However, the Caroline Court records prove none of these were the Thomas Terry who married Mary Jarrell's sister Sarah Davis. Although I have found no early Culpeper record for Mary's brother-in-law Thomas Terry prior to 1775, given his absence in Caroline, Spotsylvania, and Orange County records as well as the loss of many early records in Culpeper, it seems a safe assumption that Mary's sister Sarah Terry's family was also in Culpeper at the time Mary married Daniel.

It also seems significant that I can find no previous associations or relationships to account for how closely Mary's Davis siblings' families were involved not only with the Rucker's but also with other families closely associated with the Culpeper Jarrell's except by virtue of Daniel's being a member of that first Culpeper Jarrell family himself; that is, son of James Jarrell the Elder rather than a son of James' likely brother John Jarrell the Elder.

However strong the Culpeper Jarrell's relationships seem, since so far this is all based primarily on indirect evidence found to date and there are large gaps in the earliest Culpeper records, the possibility that one or more of the posited brothers could be a cousin, son of the elder John rather than the elder James (or even a so-far undiscovered early Jarrell), should not be completely ruled out at this point pending further information and evaluation.

### **David Jarrell – Caroline County 1734: Which Generation?**

David Jarrell is named in only one case in the surviving Caroline County records:

13 Dec 1734

DAVID JARRELL v Thomas RUCKER – Suit of trespass, jury found for defendant. DAVID JARRELL to pay Thomas RUCKER the costs the defendant expended with an attorney's fee.

14 Feb 1734/5

In Case of JARRELL v RUCKER

DAVID JARRELL to pay Edward Swanson, Sarah Swanson, and JNO. [JOHN] JARRELL as witnesses for one day's attendance (30 lbs. tobacco to each)

Thomas RUCKER to pay Henry Powell and Sarah Keaton as witnesses, each for 1 day plus 10 miles travel (90 lbs tobo), and to pay witness James McKenney for one day (30 lbs. tobo).

*[Source: Caroline County Order Book 1732–1740 Part 1, p. 276, 278, Reel 13, LVA, Richmond, VA]*

Between the inclusion of Ephraim Rucker's brother Thomas Rucker and John Jarrell "the elder" in this case, there is no doubt that this David Jarrell is part of Daniel Jarrell's family line. What is uncertain is whether this David Jarrell was the father of James Jarrell and John Jarrell "the elders" of Caroline, or whether he was a third brother. With only one record to go on, it is difficult (perhaps even foolish) to try to assess in which generation this David Jarrell belongs. That is, was he born about 1700-1710 as James and John "the elders" seem to be, or was this David Jarrell of Thomas Rucker's generation and born about 1665-1670?

I have found much later references to a David Jarrell who was in Amherst County (VA) by 1784. He is associated there with brothers John Eubank and George Eubank formerly of Caroline County who moved to Amherst, perhaps along with this later David Jarrell, about 1780. John Eubank and George Eubank both signed a 1779 petition for the division of Drysdale Parish in Caroline County. (One Eubank family researcher, whose name I could not learn, has written that this petition was also signed by a James Jarrell. However, I have examined a copy of the original petition document and found the name appears to me as "James Tarrell" or possibly "Farroll"—that is, a "T" or an "F"—but not "Jarrell" of any spelling, especially since the first letter of "James" was not the same as the first letter of the last name. [October 15, 1779, Drysdale Parish For Parish Division, digital image 13 on American Memory- Religious Petitions Virginia, Library of Congress website at [www.memory.loc.gov](http://www.memory.loc.gov) ] )

Eubank researcher Teta Eubank Wagner found among other Amherst County records that on 2 Sep 1782 John Eubank bought 370 acres both sides Wilderness Creek. Then in 1784 John Eubank sold 286 acres to David Jarrell and 187 acres to George Eubank, both properties being on Wilderness Creek. [Cited by Kristen Edenfield, posted to GenForum Wright Family Forum 10 Jan 2005 #18302] David Jarrill (sic) along with George Eubank and Ambrose Eubank are also in the Amherst County personal property tax lists in 1787. [Netti Schreiner-Yantis, PP Taxes for 1787, Amherst County, VA]

This David Jarrell of Amherst County is said to be the father of Nancy Jarrell who married Benjamin Wade in Amherst County in 1790. In information posted by Wiley Jarrell to the Bedford County, VA message board this David Jarrell's birthdate is given as 12 Nov 1744, and he died after 1800 in Mercer County, KY. [Post by Wiley Jarrell 29 Jun 2003 to Bedford County, VA Anc.com Mesg Brd "Benjamin Kelley (1763-1826);Va>Ky"] (Although no source was given for David Jarrell's birthdate, this fits what I had approximated from circumstantial evidence before finding more definite information and Wiley's 2003 post.) Thus this David Jarrell of Amherst County cannot be the same David Jarrell as the one who sued Thomas Rucker in Caroline County in 1734.

The children of the elder James Jarrell in Caroline seem to be still of an age to go to Culpeper with their parents about 1750. David Jarrell, who went to Amherst in the early 1780's, left about the time the younger James Jarrell of Caroline (likely son of John Jarrell the Elder) was buying land and moving to Spotsylvania County, and they both seem close to the same age. Thus the Amherst County David Jarrell might be a brother of this younger James Jarrell and another son of John Jarrell the Elder; however, at this point we have little information from which to draw firm conclusions.

The David Jarrell in the 1734 Caroline Court record with Thomas Rucker may have been an older man who died shortly after that suit, but for now this can only be speculation based on there being no more mention in surviving Caroline County records of any David Jarrell, and I have found no evidence that he moved to another county in the following several decades. Also, to go up in court against Thomas Rucker (born about 1683) who was of an established family and soon to be Constable of Orange County in 1741 would seem to make the plaintiff David Jarrell of a certain substance and closer to Thomas Rucker's age rather than a man in his late 20's, as a third brother would seem to be. Thus, it is possible that David Jarrell was the father of John Jarrell and James Jarrell the elders in Caroline County.

Obviously, these are only assumptions and guesses based on very scanty information. I am merely "thinking out loud" here, in the hope that eventually records with more facts and concrete evidence can be found.

The father of the elder James Jarrell and John Jarrell of Caroline County was probably born about 1665-1670. Whether their father was David Jarrell of Caroline in 1734, or whether their father was another for whom no records have yet been found (if any existed at all), unless their father was an immigrant himself, it is he who might connect us with John Jarrell the Immigrant.

## LINKS to "JOHN JERRELL the IMMIGRANT"?

I have found no earlier records for a Jarrell prior to David, John, and James Jarrell in Caroline County except for the immigrant John Jerrell in 1654, but there are clues in the records hinting where the Caroline County Jarrell's may have been previously. The most obvious and logical place to look was in Essex County, first because many closely associated with and around our Jarrell's came from there (e.g., Rucker's, Stodghill's), and second because Caroline County was formed in 1728 from a part of Essex County as well as parts of King & Queen and King William. Early Essex County records are relatively complete, so frankly I was astonished not to find any Jarrell there up through 1750 (last year checked).

Then I found in the Caroline County Court records themselves what may be the key to the earlier location of the Jarrell's. In 1773 James Jarrell, likely son of John Jarrell the Elder, was added to a Caroline County tithe list in St. Margaret's Parish (which may indicate when James set up an independent household and/or purchased his own land there). As we have seen from the Caroline Court records, this younger James Jarrell lived in the same area and among the same families as the elder John Jarrell. If, indeed, the likely brothers John Jarrell and James Jarrell "the elders" lived in St. Margaret's Parish in the early 1730's, they well may have lived in that same area prior to Caroline's 1728 formation when St. Margaret's Parish encompassed the northern part of King William County. (My research indicates that Mary Davis Jarrell's family was also from King William County. Mary may have been born there, since her father Benjamin Davis only first appears as a resident in Spotsylvania County records in 1742, around the time she was born.)

We can roughly picture the three counties that formed Caroline County by holding up the first three fingers of our right hand at an angle representing southeast at the wrist and northwest at fingertips. The forefinger would be King William County with the Pamunkey River along its left side, the middle finger would be King and Queen County with the Mattaponi River between them, and the ring finger would be Essex County with the Rappahannock River along its right side. The area from fingertips to top joints of the three fingers became Spotsylvania County in 1721, and the area from the top joints to second joints formed Caroline County in 1728, as settlers naturally migrated up the rivers and spread inland where there was more available land.

Thus, the Jarrell's in Caroline County easily could have been originally in King William County (where St. Margaret's Parish was first formed in 1720) or in King and Queen County, from which King William was formed in 1701. Both counties' land area was first part of New Kent, formed in 1654 from York County. Unfortunately, almost all early records for King William, King and Queen, and New Kent have been destroyed, so we have small chance of definitively proving this possibility. I have checked for Jarrell's in the published abstracts of York County and the few surviving King William records with no success, but have not checked what records might remain for early New Kent and King & Queen County.

Another county besides New Kent formed from the original land area of York County (which today is next to Colonial Williamsburg) was Gloucester County. I find this particularly interesting. The Peter Knight who claimed John Jarrell as a headright for his land patent in 1654 either resided around that time in or near Gloucester County or at least had business interests and contacts there. Peter Knight had patented land in Gloucester in July 1652 for 1000 acres and in Aug 1652 for 700 acres [VPB3:95&197] and had enough influence there to become a Burgess from Gloucester in March 1659/60. [Hening's Statutes, Vol 1, p. 530] If we again use our "finger map" with the first three fingers representing King William, King and Queen, and Essex counties, the area below the middle finger (King and Queen) would be Gloucester County. Gloucester was formed in 1651 from York County and is bounded along its southern border by the York River, a major travel and commercial waterway of Virginia's earliest days. Even if Peter Knight had not known John Jerrell, as seems most likely, Knight's contacts in the area could provide information about headrights they knew to be available.

Below (ring finger) Essex, and bordering Gloucester and part of King & Queen, was Middlesex County, formed 1669 from Lancaster County. The land area of original Lancaster also included what became Essex, first called ("Old") Rappahannock County. Even though I found no early Jarrell records in Essex, Lancaster and Middlesex as well as Gloucester would be good places to check for any early Jarrell record. Despite the number of counties we have named as possibilities in which to search, the area they cover is basically an oblong about 40 miles by 80 miles or so, and not much larger than the area covered by the original Culpeper County.

The Chesapeake Bay spans the width of our three-finger hand map below Gloucester and was a major navigation and immigration route from Maryland as well as Great Britain and Europe. Across the Chesapeake

Bay is what is known in Virginia as the “Eastern Shore.” Virginia’s Eastern Shore is comprised of only two counties, Northampton and Accomack, which occupy a slim finger of land at the southern border of Maryland’s significantly larger Eastern Shore (meaning here the eastern, versus western, shore of the Chesapeake). For various reasons, including its physical separation, Virginia’s Eastern Shore settlement, communal associations, and migration patterns differed somewhat from the Virginia counties we have just been discussing, which are in the northern Tidewater region. I have noticed very few 17<sup>th</sup> or 18<sup>th</sup> century connections between people from Virginia’s Eastern Shore and Mary’s Davis family or the Jarrell’s.

However, a story came down from a descendant of Daniel Jarrell that his wife Mary, erroneously named there as Mary Terry, came from Virginia’s Eastern Shore, which is also in error. *[For more details on this family story, see Notes for James Davis’ 1817 Will in the Appendix Time Line of Records.]* Mary Jarrell’s Davis family as well as the family of Mary’s brother-in-law Thomas Terry came from King William County, which is indeed along Virginia’s eastern shore, but not part of Virginia’s “Eastern Shore.” This may be the origin of the confusion in the Jarrell family story, particularly among descendants from other parts of the country unfamiliar with Virginians’ vernacular usage of the term. Nevertheless, given the way family stories can get twisted and family line origins transposed down through the generations of telling, it would be good to check records for any Jarrell in these Eastern Shore counties of Northampton and Accomack, even though the usual migration routes and the Jarrell’s most significant family associations favor a northern Tidewater origin.

We need to keep in mind that even where 17<sup>th</sup> and early 18<sup>th</sup> century records survived mostly intact, these tend to be very spotty, and the people most frequently found in them were at the opposite ends of the socio-economic spectrum. That is, either the relatively-to-very wealthy who routinely bought and sold land, served on juries, participated in parish or county politics and held appointed offices, or those such as widows and orphans dependant upon public monies and “troublesome” slaves and indentured servants (including indentured females, usually forbidden to marry for the term of their servitude as were the males, with babies born outside of legally sanctioned marriage). This means that the earlier the records, the less likelihood of finding the “average” people, especially the vast majority who did not own land, which often included those who worked at skilled trades. Knowing this helps us resist the temptation to “force a fit” such as latching onto unproved name variants or onto a same or similar name but in an unlikely location or among unlikely people.

Given where our record tracking has taken us backward in time plus the rather uncommon Jarrell name and the appearance of a John Jerrell used as a headright by a man with interests in Gloucester County at the time, I think it is very possible that Daniel Jarrell’s family origins in the Virginia Colony may have begun in this general vicinity, the quasi-peninsula between the Pamunkey, which flowed into the York River, and the Rappahannock, which flowed into Chesapeake Bay, particularly Gloucester and the area that became King & Queen and King William counties.

PART 4:  
**OVERVIEW of POSSIBLE JARRELL FAMILY LINE**

I hesitate to set down in any outline form a possible early Jarrell Family Line, since a simple outline can appear to be a finished conclusion even though the information presented is far from finished or conclusive. An outline format does not allow for all the questions raised in this report or show the varying degrees of strength of the evidence found in primary records for each person's relationships.

If such an outline is taken *only* as a working hypothesis, with strong evidence for some relationships and not much more than educated guesses for others, it can be a useful tool, especially given the mass of material covered in this report. To be taken (or rejected for that matter) *in toto* and out of hand would be an unwelcome result and a hindrance to further Jarrell family research. Taken as a work in progress, a springboard, hopefully this outline will help show the pattern of the forest without getting lost among the trees, as it is all too easy to do in a report of this size and scope.

1-**John Jarrell "the Immigrant"** – b. c1630; immigrated bef. 1654 to Virginia, poss. Gloucester area

...2-**David Jarrell** – b. c1665-1670; d. c1735-1740, Caroline Co. (This generation very uncertain.)

.....3-**James Jarrell "The Elder"** – b. c1702, poss. King William Co. d. 1762-1782, Culp.; m.(2<sup>nd</sup>?) Sarah

.....4-**James Jarrell "Sr."** - b. c1732, Caroline Co.; d. 1786, Culpeper Co.; m. Sarah

.....5-*James Jarrell (Jr.) - b. c1763, Culpeper Co.; m. 1793, Orange Co. - Frances Sims*

.....5-*Mary Jarrell - b. c1764, Culpeper Co.; m. 1782, Orange Co. - John Taylor*

.....5-*Other children may include Peter, Demcy, possibly Zachariah?*

.....4-**Alexander Jarrell** - b. c1735, Caroline Co.; d. 1810, Madison Co., m. Sarah

.....5-*William Jarrell - b. c1760, Culpeper; d. aft. 1810; m. 1787, Culpeper - Elizaan Jarrell*

.....5-*Other children include Elizabeth, Nancy, Polly (all still unmarried in 1810, per Alex. will)*

.....4-**DANIEL JARRELL** - b. c1738, Caroline; d.1804, Monroe, VA/WV; m. c1770, MARY DAVIS

.....5-*Gibson Jarrell - b.c1773, Culpeper; d. 1862, Raleigh Co., VA/WV; m.Nancy?, 2<sup>nd</sup> Sarah Petry*

.....5-*Elijah Jarrell - b.c1774, Culp.; d.1860, Boone Co., VA/WV; m. 1804, Monroe-Agnes Dick*

.....5-*Simeon Jarrell - b. c1775, Culpeper; d. 1836, Logan Co. VA/WV; m. 1814 - Eliz. Flinn Miller*

.....5-*John Jarrell - b. c1777, Culp.; d. 1876, Boone Co., VA/WV; m.1819, Monroe-Nancy Brown*

.....5-*Tomsey Jarrell - b. c1778, Culp., d.c1852, Mercer Co., VA/WV; m.1802, Monroe-Robt Gore*

.....5-*Betsy Jarrell - b. c1779, Culp., d. bef.1830, VA/WV; m. 1798, Greenbrier-John Harvey*

.....5-*Lemuel Jarrell - b.1780, Culp; d. 1858, Raleigh Co, VA/WV; m.1804, Monroe-Eliz. Farley*

.....5-*Katey Jarrell - b. c1782, Culpeper Co.; m. 1804, Monroe Co. VA/WV - James Browder*

.....5-*Benjamin Jarrell - b. c.1783, Culpeper Co.; d.1817-1820 Kanawha, VA/WV; m.Mildred Ballard*

.....5-*Polly Jarrell - b.c1790, Culp.; d. bef. 1870, Fayette VA/WV; m.c1816, Giles - Wm. Humphreys*

.....4-**Elizabeth Jarrell** – b. c1740, Caroline Co.; d. c1792, Culpeper Co.

.....4-**Richard Jarrell** – b. c1742, Caroline Co.; d. 1789, Culpeper Co.; m. Elizabeth

.....5-*Richard Jarrell (Jr.) - b. c1771, Culpeper Co.; m.1797, Madison Co. - Elizabeth Herndon*

.....4-**Joshua Jarrell** – b. c1745, Caroline Co., d. aft. 1802; m. Mary

.....4-**John Jarrell** – b. 1748, Caroline?; d. 1836, Madison Co.; m. 1783, Culp. - Ann "Nancy" Spoldin

.....4-**Jeremiah Jarrell** – b. c1750, Culpeper?; d. 1828, Madison; m.(2<sup>nd</sup>?)1788, Culp. - Sarah Sims

.....5-*Children: Joel, Garland, James, Jeremiah (Jr.), John, Abraham, Mary Taylor, Jefferson, Adam, Washington, and Madison Jarrell (all named as children in will dated 1826)*

.....4-**Mary Jarrell** – b. c1754, prob. Culp.; d. aft. 1820, Madison Co.; m. 1785, Culp. - Elijah Harvey

.....5-*Children include: Landon Harvey, Larkin Harvey*

.....3-**John Jarrell "The Elder"** – b. c1705, poss. King William Co.; d. 1749, Caroline; m. Sarah

.....4-**James Jarrell** – b. c1740, Caroline Co.; d. 1816, Spotsylvania Co.; m. Ann, d. 1816, Spots.

.....5-*Polly Jarrell – b. c1765, Caroline Co.; d. bef. 1816, KY; m. William Gholson*

.....5-*Nancy Jarrell – b. c1768, Caroline Co., d. after 1816; m. Jacob Johnson*

.....5-*Elizabeth Jarrell – b. c1770, Caroline Co., d. after 1816; m. Richard Pulliam*

.....4-**David Jarrell** – b. 1744, Caroline Co.; resided Amherst Co. by 1784

~~~~~



## *CONCLUSION*

Again, please use these interpretations I present with caution, since this is only a preliminary assessment made by only one researcher, and all original records have not yet been checked or probably even found. While I have ardently played devil's advocate with my own interpretations at each step, it takes the interaction and feedback of a community of researchers with their own interpretations, family knowledge, questions and answers, along with the discovery of more records and further in-depth investigation of those records already found, to "grow backwards" any family tree.

Hopefully even these records to date have given us a new view of this Jarrell family, enlarged their lives for us by connecting them in communities and among people whose associations continued over time, and widened the window into their lives, times, and geographic surrounds. As refinements, corrections and additions are made to these interpretations and as new records are found, we will continue to broaden and deepen the story of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell, their family, relatives, friends and neighbors, which is our story as well.

## *THE END - A BEGINNING*

~~~~~

### General Report Notes

#### \* Note on Abbreviations in Citations:

Abbreviations for in-line citations follow this format: county, type of record, book number or letter, (colon:) number of first page of document. Thus MadWB3:312 means "Madison County (VA) Will Book 3, beginning on page 312." (DB=Deed Book, CM=Court Minutes, etc) The county should be explicit in the context, but in this report I distinguish Madison (Mad) from Monroe (Mon) since both "M" counties are frequently cited. All documents cited in this format come from copies or microfilm of the complete original document unless referenced with an abstract book or other secondary material. See the Bibliography for complete source information and Timeline of Records for transcriptions and extracts. Any citation from a secondary source needs to be verified against the original document.

#### \*\* Note on Punctuation:

In my research papers I use an apostrophe with an "s" (i.e., Jarrell's) as the plural form of a proper name, a usage that in today's American English is as archaic as I often feel. The advantage for our research purposes is that this form clearly delineates the core surname in a way that simply adding "s" or "es" often does not. Although I find this outdated form very useful for research clarity, I hope other grammar-sensitive readers do not find it overly irritating or distracting.

#### \*\*\* Note on Relationships Among Jarrell Family Associates:

Information on the Jarrell and Davis families' relationships is from my own research based upon primary records, which I attempt to hold to current stringent standards for evidence and proof (or note when that could not be done). However, relationships within families associated with them are based chiefly on the most reliable secondary sources to which I had access, some of which had more documentation than others. These auxiliary and associated family relationships could not be held to the proof standards of the primary families in this report due to limitations of time and resources. They are included in this report only as a reference points, not necessarily as proved or fully documented relationships.

~~~~~

## **Appendix**

### **TIMELINE of RECORDS for DANIEL & MARY JARRELL and CHILDREN**

**1782**

#### **JARRELL Tax Lists - Culpeper & Orange County**

##### Culpeper Personal Property Tax Lists:

DANIEL JARRELL: 1 slave, 2 horses, 5 cows  
 Alexander Jarrell: 2 horses, 7 cows  
 Joshua Jarrell: 2 horses, 5 cows  
 Richard Jarrell [Sr.]: 3 horses, 3 cows

*[Source: Culpeper County Virginia Personal Property Tax 1782-1802. Reel 89. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA]*

##### Culpeper County Land Tax Lists:

DANIEL JARRELL: 200 acres  
 Alexander Jarrell: 100 acres  
 William Jarrell: 50 acres  
 Richard Jarrell [Sr.]: 130 acres

*[Source: Culpeper County Virginia Land Tax 1782-1813. Reel 78. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA]*

##### Orange County Personal Property Tax Lists:

(Spelled as Garril)

James Jarrell ["Sr."]: 2 white males age 21 and over, 2 horses, 9 cows  
 John Jarrell: 1 horse

[These two were back in Culpeper County by 1784, James named on tax list, John married there Nov 1783.]

*[Source: Orange County Virginia Personal Property Tax 1782-1800. Reel 262. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA]*

**1784 - November 3**

#### **DANIEL JARRELL & Alexander JARRELL bounds on James QUINN deed - Culpeper County**

3 Nov 1784 - James QUINN & wife Elizabeth of Bromfield Parish Culpeper Co. to John White of St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co. 381 acres. £220. Adjacent to DANIEL JARRELL, new line between Alexander JARRELL and James QUINN, Thomas Quinn, Benjamin Cave, Francis Blunt and John Taliaferro.

/s/ James Quinn, Elisabeth (x) Quinn (her mark) No witnesses. Release of Dower recorded.

Ack. by the parties and recorded 21 Feb 1785. Deed Delivered to R/t. Roebuck 3/94

*[Source: Culpeper Deed Book M, p. 332. Reel 6. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, caps added.]*

**1786 - March 18**

#### **Deed to DANIEL JARRELL from Bland BALLARD - Culpeper County**

##### Abstract

From: Bland Ballard To: Daniel Gerrald [Jarrell]

Dated: 18 March 1786. Fully proved Culpeper Court 16 Dec 1793 and ordered recorded.

Consideration: £320

Description: Culpeper County, 230 acres, bounds listed only as red oak, pine, etc.

Signed: Bland (x) Ballard (his mark)

Witnesses: John Davis, Alexander Jarrall, Daniel Jarrall, Benja. Ballard [all by signature]

Source: Culpeper Deed Book R, p. 448-450

*[record continues next page]*

Transcription

This indenture made the 18th day of March 1786 between Bland BALLARD of SPOTSYLVANIA County of the one part & DANIEL GERRALD of CULPEPER County of the other part Witnesseth that the Said Bland Ballard for and in Consideration of the Sum of three hundred and twenty pounds [£320] Virginia Currency to him in hand paid by the said Daniel Gerrald the receipt whereof the said Bland Ballard have given, granted, Bargained, Sold Enfeoff'd & Confirmed and by these presents do give grant Bargain, Sell, Enfeoff and Confirm unto the sd Daniel Gerald his heirs and assigns forever, a Certain Tract or parcel of Land, Situate lying and being in the County of Culpeper Containing two hundred & thirty [230] acres lying and being in the fork of the Rappadan [Rapidan] River in the County of Culpeper and bounded as follows Viz: Begining at awhite oak and two red oaks and runing thence S75E 102 poles to a red oak oak white oak & pine thence NE 34 pole thence N 180[?] poles to a red oak and two white oaks, thence W 200 poles to a Locust and Red oak thence N55W 80 poles to three pines thence S40W 86 [186?] poles to three white oaks thence S30E 128 poles to a white oak and two red oaks thence N85E 106 [104? 10?] poles to a white oak and two Red oaks and thence S5W 100 poles to the beginning and all and Singular the houses buildings, gardens, orchards, Waters & Water Courses, woods & under Woods, Profits Commodities and appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining and all the right Title property Claim and demand whatsoever the said Bland Ballard ever had to the above parcel or tract of land and appurtenances unto the said Daniel Gerald, his heirs and assigns forever to the proper use of the Said Daniel Gerrald, and the aforesaid Bland Ballard his heirs his heirs[sic] the said Land & premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Daniel Gerald his heirs & assigns his heirs and assigns shall and will Warrant and forever defend by these premises, against any person or persons, having or Lawfully Claiming any Right or title thereto or any part or parcel thereof and the said Bland Ballard, for himself or his heirs doth further Covenant promise grant and agree to and with the said Daniel Gerrald his heirs and assigns that he the said Bland Ballard at the said time of Ensealing and delivering these presents stand lawfully seized of a lawful Estate in the fee simple of and in the abovementioned Land and premises and that he have good right fullpower and Lawful authority to sell and Convey the Same in manner and form aforesaid and that the Same Shall be and forever Remaining unto him the said Daniel Gerrald his heirs and assigns forever freely & Clearly Exonerated, acquitted and discharged of and from all manner of forms, Bargains Sales, gifts grants Dowers Wills or any other Rights or any incumbrances whatsoever is here of the said Bland Ballard hath by Witness & Set his hand and Seal the day and date above written. /s/ Bland (x) Ballard (his mark)

Sealed Signed & Delivered in the presence of us:

John DAVIS, Alexander JARRALL, DANIEL JARRALL, Benj'a BALLARD

At a Court held for Culpeper County the 19<sup>th</sup> day of June 1786

This Indenture of Bargain & Sale from Bland Ballard to Daniel Gerrald, was partly proved by the oaths of Alexander Jarrell and Daniel Jarrell, two of the witness's thereto and ordered to be Certified - and at a Court held for said County the 16<sup>th</sup> day of December 1793 this said Indenture was fully proved by the oath of John Davis another witness thereto and ordered to be Recorded.

Teste: John Jameson C of Cur [Clerk of Court]

On Margin: Ballard to Gerralds

*[Source: Culpeper Deed Book R, p. 448-450. Reel 9. Library of Virginia, Richmond VA. Trans. J. Horsley. Caps added, original spelling retained.]*

-----  
**Note:**

*Bland Ballard acquired this land by patent dated 27 January 1734, when this area was still part of Spotsylvania County. [VPB15:422] The deed describes the land only as being "in fork of the Rappahannock River" (a term used for all of the original old Culpeper County land area). The land was adjacent to a patent 7 July 1735 to Benjamin Cave [VPB16:15], for whom Caves Ford and Caves Road were named. Cave's patent was also adjacent to Darby Quinn's land (there spelled Queen), whose grandson Benjamin Quinn bought part of this land deeded from Ballard to Jarrell two months after Daniel's purchase (see next record).*

*Witness John Davis is likely Mary Jarrell's brother John whose son Frederick Davis lived near Daniel and Mary. John moved to Pittsylvania Co., about 4 days away by horseback, which is probably the reason the deed was so long being fully proved by his oath in 1793, just as Daniel was moving to Greenbrier.*

*(Sparacio's abstract of the above deed has several mistakes, including one time writing the indenture "to Samuel Gerrald" instead of Daniel, which is "Daniel" on the original. [Sparacio, Culp. County Deeds 1792-1794, p. 8-9])*

---

**1786 - June 19**

**Deed from DANIEL & MARY JARRELL to Benjamin QUINN - Culpeper County**

Abstract

From: Daniel Jarrell and Mary his wife To: Benjamin Quinn, all of Culpeper

Dated: 19 June 1786. Recorded: 19 June 1786

Consideration: £26 8s

Description: Culpeper County, 50 acres, part of tract purchased from Bland Ballard; adjacent North side of Caves Road, near William Watts' path, corner to Sarah Gaines

Signed: Daniel Jarrell, Mary Jarrell [both by signature]

Witnesses: None

Source: Culpeper Deed Book N, p. 245

Transcription - Extract:

This Indenture made this 19th day of June One Thousand seven Hundred & Eighty Six [19 Jun 1786] Between DANIEL JARRELL and MARY his wife of Culpeper County of the one part and Benjamin QUINN of the said County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Daniel Jarrell & Mary his wife for and in Consideration of the sum of Twenty Six pounds Eight Shillings Current Money of Virginia to them the said Daniel & Mary his wife in hand paid by the said Benjamin Quinn at and before the Ensealing & Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof is hereby Acknowledged Hath Given, Granted Bargained and sold and by these presents, Doth Give Grant Bargain sell alien Enfeeof and Confirm unto the said Benjamin Quinn his heirs and assigns for ever one Certain tract or parcel of Land Situate lying and being in the County afores'd and being part of a Tract purchased by the said Daniel Jarrell from Bland BALLARD and the said Daniel Jarrell & Mary his wife hath sold the said Benjamin Quinn Fifty [50] Acres of the said tract of Land Bounded as followeth (to wit) Begining at two Red Oaks awhite Oak and Pine in the North side of CAVES ROAD Near William WATTS's path thence North three Degrees West Hundred & Thirty Six pole to apost Oak corner to Sarah GAINES thence North Eighty five Degrees West Forty pole to two pines and awhite Oak Saplin on the Top of a ridge thence South Twenty four Degrees West One Hundred pole to three pines on the side [of Caves] Road thence the Several Courses of the said Road to the Begining. Together with all and Singular the appurtinances thereunto [etc]...and the said Daniel and Mary his [wife] for themselves their heirs Executors & administrators do Warrant and forever will defend the said Benjamin Quinn and his heirs forever against the claim or claims of any person or persons Whatsoever  
In Witness Where of we the said Daniel Jarrell and Mary his wife have hereunto set our hands and affixed our Seals the day and year above written

/s/ DANIEL JARRELL, MARY JARRELL [both by signature]

Signed Sealed & Delivered in Presence of us

[no witnesses recorded]

In a court held for Culpeper County June 19th 1786

This Indenture of Bargain & Sale from Daniel Jarrell & Mary his wife to Benjamin Quinn was acknowledged by the said Daniel and ordered to be recorded. Teste: John Jamison CofC

*[Source: Culpeper Deed Book N, p. 245. Reel 7. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transc. J. Horsley, caps added, original spelling retained.]*

Note:

*The purchaser Benjamin Quinn was brother of James Quinn whose 1784 deed (see above) named Daniel Jarrell and Alexander Jarrell adjacent landowners. The Quinn's were grandsons of Darby Quinn and sons of Richard Quinn, and each of the two elders got patents in this immediate area between 1728-1749. Benjamin Quinn was married to Frances Vernon, whose brother Richard Vernon Jr. married Elizabeth Davis (daughter of Robert), Mary Davis Jarrell's great-niece, in 1800 in then-Madison County.*

---

**1793 - July 25**

**Deed from DANIEL and MARY JARRELL to William JARRELL - Madison County**

(Madison County formed from part of Culpeper 1793)

25 July 1793 - DANIEL JERRELL and wife MARY of MADISON County to William JERRELL of MADISON County, for £56, "a tract or dividend of land containing by estimation 56 acres be the same more or less located in the Robinson Fork," Bounded by the MAIN ROAD LEADING TO CAVES FORD, Barnet WATTS.

Metes and Bounds as follows:

- A) 3 red oaks on the main road leading to Caves Ford N 86, E 195 poles to
- B) 2 pines corner to Barnet Watts S 22 W 98 poles to
- C) 2 pines on the said road "the different courses of the road" to
- A) the beginning.

Signed: DANIEL JERRELL, MARY JERRELL [both by signature]

No Witnesses.

25 July 1793 Court at house of John Yager Jr, acknowledged by sd. Daniel & Mary and ordered recorded

*[Source: Madison County Deed Book 1, p. 9. Reel 1. Lib. of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, caps added]*

-----  
 Note:

*William Jarrell's father Alexander Jarrell and Joshua Jarrell (in next deed below) lived near Daniel and were likely his brothers.*

**1793 - September 3**

**Deed from DANIEL and MARY JARRELL to Benjamin JOHNSON - Madison County**

3 Sep 1793 - DANIEL JARRELL and MARY his wife of MADISON County to Benjamin JOHNSON of ORANGE County, for £165 Virginia curr., 245 acres; "one Certain Tract or parcel of Land, whereon the said Jarrell now lives,...lying in Madison County, on the SOUTH side of the ROAD, LEADING FROM CAVES FORD on the Rappidan [sic] River up to the Mountains...near to Joshua JARRELL's Shop...corner to Joshua JARRELL in John WHITE's line...part of a tract of Land purchased by the said Daniel Jarrell from Bland & William BALLARD...bounded by Ambrose BARBOUR, Thomas WATTS & Benjamin CAVE" [etc, legal format]

Metes and bounds as follows:

- A) a Locust and red oak on Caves Road on the South side thereof, near to Joshua Jarrell's Shop thence N55W 80 poles to
- B) 3 pines corner to Joshua Jarrell in John White's line S40W 86 poles to
- C) 3 white oaks S30E 128 poles to
- D) a white oak and 2 red oaks N75E 106 poles to
- E) a white oak and 2 red oaks S5W 100 poles to
- F) a white oak and 2 red oaks S75E 102 poles to
- G) a red oak, white oak and pine N45E 34 poles
- H) N 100 poles or thereabout to
- I) the aforesaid Caves Road thence up the courses of the road to
- A) the beginning.

Signed: DANIEL JARRELL, MARY JARRELL [both by signature]

Witnesses: Alexander JARRELL, Joshua JARRELL and Thomas WATTS [see Note below]

Recorded Madison County 26 Sep 1793

*[Source: Madison Co DB 1, p. 17. Reel 1. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Abstract J. Horsley, caps and underlining added]*

-----  
 Note:

*The witnesses are illegible on the microfilm copy at LVA. Their names come from: Mss1B2346a, Barbour Family Papers, 1741-1876, Orange County, Virginia, Section 3, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, VA; online index, from Records of Ante-Bellum Southern Plantations from the Revolution through the Civil War, ed. Kenneth M. Stamp, p. 6.*

1794

**DANIEL JARRELL assigned land from Benjamin HARVEY - Greenbrier County**

Date of Instrument: 1794

To: MR. JARRILL

From: [blank]

Kind of instrument: Sur R [Survey Report], Book S-3, p. 68

Description: 280 ac. from BEN HARVIE

Date of instrument: 1803 [date deed was recorded; deed date obliterated on microfilm, transcribed below]

To: DANIEL JERRILL

From: BENJAMIN HARVEY et ux ["et uxor" means "and his wife" ]

Kind of instrument: Deed Book: A, p. 285

Description: 280 A. INDIAN CREEK

[Source: "Monroe County W. Va. General Index to Conveyances/Deeds: Grantee," p. 7. Monroe County, VA/WV General Index to Deeds 1789-1969 by Grantees, Reel 51. Library of Virginia. (Cap & comments in brackets added by J. Horsley)]

**Note:**

*This Index entry shows that on the Survey Report (Book S-3, p. 68) for the land to Benjamin Harvie/Harvey, which was then in Greenbrier County, there is a notation of Harvey assigning 280 on Indian Creek in 1794 to "Mr. Jarrill," for which a deed was issued by Harvey and wife to Daniel Jarrell in 1803 in Monroe Deed Book A, p. 285 (see deed below).*

*The Survey Report book to which this index refers has not been microfilmed. I have encountered a number of problems trying to obtain a copy of the original survey document in order to prove this index notation. In the interest of a timely report I have included here the index entry until a copy of the original can be obtained.*

**1796 - September 2****GIBSON JARRELL, SIMEON JARRELL, and ELIJAH JARRELL witness the Will of Benjamin DAVIS (brother of Daniel's wife Mary Davis Jarrell)**Abstract

Will written: 2 September 1796, no place given. Recorded: 24 July 1797, Elbert Co, GA (not proved)

"Being sick but of perfect memory..."

Legatees: Daughters Ann Morning, Mary, and Elizabeth, and son Benjamin Davis

No wife named or mentioned, presumed deceased.

Executors: John Jones Sr., John Davis

Signed: Benjamin Davis [by signature]

Witnesses: Gibson Jarrell, Simeon Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell [all by signature]

Source: Elbert County (GA) Will Book B, p. 23.

Transcription

In the Name of God Amen. September the Second in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and ninety-six, I, BENJAMIN DAVIS Being Sick but of Perfect Memory thanks be to God for the Same do make And ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following Viz;

Item I Give and Bequeath to my beloved Daughter ANN MORNING DAVIS a feather Bed and furniture that She Generally Lys on one Black Horse by the name of Jack to Her and Her Heirs for Ever.

Item I Give and Bequeath to my Beloved Daughter MARY DAVIS thirty Dollars Cash.

Item I Give and Bequeath to my Beloved Daughter ELIZABETH DAVIS the feather bed which I Generally Lies upon with all the furniture and one Butter Pot and a hemp Hackle a loom with all the Geer to her and her heirs for Ever.

Item I Give and Bequeath to my Beloved Son BENJAMIN DAVIS the Land I now Live on with all the Houses one Sorrell Mare Colt one Cow by name of Mott and her yearling Calf and if the Said Benjamin Davis Should Die without an heir then all his part to Return to his Sister Elizabeth Davis.

[Will continues next page]

my Will and desire is that when My Children Break up house keeping So as to Seperate from one another then the Stock of Cattle and Hogs and Kitchen furniture all to be Sold for Cash and Equally devided amongst all my Children. then my Land and all the Houses to be Rented out and the Rents go to Support my Beloved Son Benjamin Davis.

And I do Hereby appoint M/r John Jones [interlined above (partly illegible): Junr(?)] and John Davis to be my Executors of this My Last will Testament. And I do hereby Make aVoid and Disanull all other Wills formally By me Made and acknowledge this only to be my Last will and Testament as Witness my Hand and Seal.

[Signed] BENJAMIN DAVIS (Seal)

Test: GIBSON JARRELL, SIMION JARRELL, ELIJAH JARRELL<sup>[sic]</sup>

Recorded the above Will the 24th day of July 1797 by W. Higginbotham, Regr. Pro. CC

*[Source: Elbert County Georgia Ordinary, Estate Records, Wills and Mixed Records, 1791-1803, Book B, pg. 23, Ordinary's Office. Elberton, GA. Transc. by J. Horsley; caps, para., bracketed comments added, orig. spelling retained.]*

-----  
**Note:**

*Benjamin Davis moved from Culpeper to Elbert County, GA in 1791. His sister Mary (and Daniel) Jarrell's family moved from Culpeper/Madison to Greenbrier VA in late 1793. The Jarrell brother witnesses show Benjamin was at or near the Jarrell's home in Greenbrier when he wrote his will, as there is no evidence that the Jarrell brothers were ever in Georgia, and the will eventually was recorded but never proved in Georgia by oath of the witnesses as the law usually required. (Executor John Davis was a probable cousin who had moved from Culpeper to Elbert about 1790, not Benjamin Davis' and Mary Davis Jarrell's brother John.)*

---

**1798 - November 27**

**Consent and Marriage Bond for BETSY JARRELL & John HARVEY - Greenbrier County**

Consent from DANIEL JARRELL [not dated]

Sir please to Grant Mr. John Harvey Licens to Marry My Daughter for I and my wife has no objection agains it. And you will oblige me and send them By son Gibson Jarrell. /s/ Daniel Jarrell  
 Sworn to by Gibson Jerrell. /s/ Jno. Stuart

-----  
**Note:**

*This consent appears to be the original document in Daniel's handwriting, with the Clerk's signature and his notation of Gibson's attesting the document added at bottom.*

Marriage Bond: 27 Nov 1798

Know all men by these presents that we John Harvie & Gibson Jerrell are held and firmly bound unto James Wood Esq. Gov'r of Virginia in the Just and full sum of One Hundred & fifty dollars—to which payment well and truly to be made we do bind ourselves our Heirs to the said Governor his Heirs & Successors Jointly & severly [severally]—firmly by these presents sealed with our seals & dated this 27<sup>th</sup> day of Novem'r 1798.

The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above Jno. Harvie hath this day obtained license to marry Betsy Jerrell if there is no lawful cause to obstruct said marriage then this obligation to be void else to remain in full force & virtue.

Signed: John Harvey, Gibson Jarrell [both by signature]

Attest: John Stuart

*[Source for both documents: Greenbrier Historical Society, Lewisburg, WV. Greenbrier Marriage Records. Loose Papers. Transcribed by J. Horsley. Comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

---

**1799 - April 11**

**Deed to GIBSON JARRELL from Joseph & Elisabeth SEIRS ("Sawyers") - Greenbrier/Monroe**

11 April 1799 - Joseph & Elisabeth SAWYERS to GIBSON JERRAL[sic], all of GREENBRIER County. For \$1.00. 57 acres in Greenbrier County on Indian Creek, part of a survey of 225 acres made for said Sawyers "that Nicholas Null formerly lived on." Bounded by BRADSHAW'S RUN, INDIAN CREEK [metes and bounds included, only trees, etc, given].

Signed: Joseph (x) SEIRS. [Elizabeth did not sign or release dower]

Witnessed by John SEIRS, Barnabas (x) GREEN, John McDUELL, Hanson (x) McDUELL

Proved in Monroe County on 15 October 1799 by John McDOWEL; further proved 20 Nov 1799 "as the Law directs" and ordered to be recorded. (Court held at James Alexander's house)

[Source: Monroe County (VA/WV) Deeds 1799-1805, p 28. Reel 31. Library of Virginia, Richmond VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, with caps and comments in brackets added]

-----  
Note:

The original grant to "Joseph Siars" (also spelled Sairs, Siers, Sears, Saers, Sawyers, etc.) reads in part:

27 Dec 1792 - Greenbrier County - "By virtue of a Certificate in right of Settlement given by the Commissioners for adjusting the Titles to unpatented land in Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier and in Consideration of the Ancient Composition of one pound Sterling paid by Joseph Siars into the Treasury of this Commonwealth, also a part of a Treasury Warrant Number eleven thousand two hundred fifty seven [11,257]. There is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said Joseph Siars a certain tract or parcel of land containing two hundred twenty five [225] acres by survey bearing Date the twenty second day of October one thousand seven hundred eighty seven [22 Oct 1787] lying and being in the County of Greenbrier Indian Creek a branch of New River including the Mouth of the Quaking Asp adjoining the land of Ellison Junr." [etc]

[Source: Land Office Grants No. 27, 1792-1793, p. 389. Reel 93. Library of Virginia online image.]

The "Ellison Junr." refers to James Ellison granted land on Quaking Asp 20 Aug 1789 (called "James Allison Jr" in his grant). As "James Ellison Sr." he was named to be an executor in Daniel Jarrell's 1804 will. (The father James Ellison died c1797.) This James Ellison adjacent to Siars/Seirs' grant is said to have married a Farley related to Francis Farley Jr. whose estate Daniel Jarrell appraised in 1801 (indicating they were probably neighbors at the time), and the Ellison's and Farley's were related by marriages with Beverly Blankenship who was security on the 1802 marriage bond for Robert Gore and Daniel's daughter Tomsey Jarrell. Others granted land on "Quaking Asp" between 1789 and 1800 were James McDaniel (Robert Gore's stepbrother), Hugh Caperton (married to a niece of Benjamin Harvey), John Holstead/Holstede, and William Brown (who was among those who sold land to Gibson Jarrell in 1804 with a bound to "Holstede").

This was the vicinity where Daniel Jarrell had 130 acres taxed by 1803, and where Daniel and Mary each lived when they died. "Quaking Asp," also called in grants "Quaking Ash," became "Stinking Lick Run." [per James Allison Jr. grant 1789, LGB19:557] It flows into Indian Creek from the south just below Indian Mills (now Summers Co., WV) where Bradshaws Run (now Creek) meets Indian Creek from the north.

Gibson Jarrell sells this land from Seirs in 1822 to Joshua Callaway and wife Nancy (record below). Both purchase and sale were for \$1.00, often indicating a gift from family, but such relationships are yet not known.

**1801- September 15**

**DANIEL JARRELL an appraiser of the Estate of Francis FARLEY, Jr., Dec'd. - Monroe County**

15 September 1801 - "At the Court of Quarter Sessions Held at the house of Jas. Alexander, Gent., on Tuesday, September 15, 1801, Henry MCDANIEL, Sr., DANIEL JARRELL & Samuel Cantley, appointed appraisers of estate of Francis FARLEY, Jr., dec'd."

[Source: Kelly Greer. "Family History of Henry McDaniel, Sr. - Monroe Co. WV". Monroe County WV USGenWeb online at <<http://files.usgwarchives.org/wv/monroe/bios/mcdn11.txt>>]

[Additional Court Record next page]



Francis FARLEY Jr; Jan 1802, appraisal [returned] by DANIEL JARRELL and Henry MCDANIEL. Francis died intestate and Rachel FARLEY, relic, is granted leave to administer the estate.

*[Source: Monroe County (VA/WV) Will Book Vol. 1 (1799-1817), p. 22. Larry G. Shuck. Monroe County [W]Virginia Abstracts, Deeds 1799-18177, Wills (1799-1829), Sim's Land Grant Index (1780-1862). (Apollo, PA: Closson Press, 1996), p. 76.]*

-----  
Note:

*The deceased Francis Farley Jr. was the nephew of Matthew Farley whose daughter Elizabeth married Daniel Jarrell's son Lemuel in 1804 (see record below). "Matt Farley" was also named in Daniel Jarrell's 1804 will as an executor (although he did not serve).*

*Co-appraiser Henry McDaniel was a witness to Daniel Jarrell's will in 1804, and was one of the securities on the bond of the administrators of Daniel Jarrell's estate. One of the witnesses to Henry McDaniel's Monroe County will dated 21 Apr 1819 was Matthew Farley.*

*Henry McDaniel's second wife, Catherine (Keller), was widow of Henry Gore and mother of Robert Gore who married Tomsey Jarrell in Mar 1802 in Monroe County. (See next record.)*

---

#### **1802 - 4 & 5 March**

#### **Consent and Marriage Bond for TOMSEY JARRELL & Robert GORE - Monroe County**

Consent: 4 Mar 1802

4<sup>th</sup> March 1802

This is to Sertify That I have Given my Approbation to Isue a Licence of mrriage[sic] for Robert Goare and Tomsey Jarrell Given under my hand this day and Date above writen.

/s/ Henry McDaniel, Catherine McDaniel [both by signature]

test: Beverley Blankinship.

-----  
Note:

*Henry McDaniel (Sr.) was Robert Gore's stepfather and Catherine (Gore) McDaniel was his mother. Consent from a parent or guardian was needed for males and females under age 21 to marry.*

Marriage Bond: 5 Mar 1802

Know all men by these presents that we Rob't Gore and Beverly Blankinship are held and firmly bound unto James Monroe Esq. governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia and his Successors in the Sum of One Hundred and fifty Dollars With Condition, that there is no lawfull cause, to Obstruct a Marriage intended to be Solemnized Between the Said Robert Gore and Tomsey Jerrall of this County & that then this Obligation to be Void, Otherwise, to be And Remain in full force and Virtue--Sealed with our Seals, and dated this fifth Day of March 1802.

/s/ Robert Goare, Beverley Blankenship [both by signature]

Attest: Wm. Hutchison, DC [Deputy Clerk]

*[Source for both records: Monroe County (VA/WV) Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 216. Reel 57. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transcribed by J. Horsley. Comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

---

**1803 - 20 September** [Date Recorded]  
**Deed to DANIEL JARRELL from Benjamin HARVEY - Monroe County**

Abstract

From: Benjamin Harvie and wife Susanna To: Daniel Jarrill, all of Monroe County

Dated: 20 Sep 180[?] Recorded: Sep Court 1803

Consideration: \$1.00

Description: Monroe County, 280 acres on waters of Indian Creek, adjacent Thomas Parsons and Adam Mann, part of a survey of 380 acres to Benjamin Harvie dated 15 May 1794, grant dated 24 Nov 1800

Signed: Benjamin (x) Harvie, Susanna (+) Harvie [both signed by mark]

Witnesses: None

Source: Monroe County Deed Book 1799-1805, p. 285

Transcription - Extract

This Indenture made the 20<sup>th</sup> day of September one thousand Eight hundred and \_\_\_\_ [20 Sep 180\_\_ - page cut off] between BENJAMIN HARVIE and SUSANNA his wife of the one part & DANIEL JARRILL of the other part, Each of the County of Monroe and State of Virginia, witnesseth that the said Benjamin Harvie and Susanna his wife for and in Consideration of the sum of one Dollar [\$1.00] to them in hand paid by the said Daniel Jerrill the Receipt whereof they do hereby Acknowledge have bargained and sold and by these presence do Bargain Sell Alien and Confirm unto the said Daniel Jarrill and his heirs a Certain Tract or percol of land lying and being in the County of Monroe on the Waters of INDIAN CREEK Joining the land of Thomas PARSONS & Adam MANN Containing two hundred and Eighty [280] Acres it being part of a Survey of three hundred and Eighty [380] Acres made for Benjamin Harvie the 15<sup>th</sup> day of May 1794 [15 May 1794] upon which Survey a Grant Issued bearing date the twenty fourth day of November one thousand Eight hundred [24 Nov 1800] and is bounded as followeth To Wit: Beginning at a white oak and walnut by a drain on Manns line & thence leaving same S5W 104(poles) to a chestnut on the top of a Ridge Near a pawn and N77W 32pl to a white oak a Chestnut oak and S57W 76pl to a white oak on the top of a Ridge and S30W 80pl to white oak & Spanish [oak?-cut off] and thence through the Survey N47W 118pl to white oak and Dogwood on Parsons line and [cut off] same N75E 7pl to two white oaks and a Service & N23E 152pl to a Red oak and Beech [Corner?] same and leave same N30W 34pl to two Sugartrees by a branch N20E 64pl to a white oak & N45E 50pl to three white oaks Corner to a Survey made for John Dodson and with same E5[cut off] to a Buckeye and Lynn & S48E 50pl Buckeye and Gum by a branch and East 32pl to two white oaks and a Dogwood Corner to same and leave same S35W 60pl to brack(sic) oak and white oak by a path Corner to Mann and with his line S53W 58pl to two white oaks & S15E 35pl to three white oaks and [cut off] N76E 88pl to the Beginning. With its appurtenances [etc; standard legal terminology]

Signed: Benjamin (x) Harvie (his mark) Susanna (+) Harvie (her mark)  
 [No witnesses]

Teste: Isaac Hutchison

Recorded: Monroe County September Court 1803  
 Release of Dower of Susanna Harvie recorded

*[Source: Monroe County Deed Book 1799-1805, p. 285 (LVA Reel 31), Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA, extract by J. Horsley, comments in brackets and caps added, original spelling retained]*

-----  
Note:

*Grant to Benjamin HARVEY referenced in above deed to DANIEL JARRELL:*

24 November 1800 - By virtue of three land office treasury warrants, to wit 150 acres, by number 8303 issued 2 April 1782, 140 acres by exchanged warrant number 550 issued 16 November 1793, and 90 acres by number 15, 552 issued 17 April 1783, there is granted by the said commonwealth to BENJAMIN HARVIE...380 acres by survey bearing date 15 May 1795 [deed from Harvey to Jarrell and Deed Index with Survey Record says 15 May 1794] lying and being in the county of GREENBRIER on the waters of HANS and INDIAN CREEKS adjoining the lands of John DODSON, Jacob MANN Senior and Thomas PARSONS [followed by metes and bounds, etc] Signed: James Monroe, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia  
 In Margin: Delivered to Hugh Caperton 3 Sep 1801

*[Source: Land Office Grants No. 48, p. 57, LVA online image. Extract J. Horsley, caps and bracketed comments added]*

*That deed was delivered to Hugh Caperton, husband of Rhoda Stodghill whose parents were John Stodghill and Elizabeth Harvey, Benjamin Harvey's sister and a relation of Daniel Jarrell's son-in-law John Harvey.*

*According to the USGS map of Monroe County, Indian Creek and Hans Creek meet about 2-3 miles west of Greenville, Monroe County, WV on the south side of WV Highway 122. In Daniel Jarrell's will written 10 Jan 1804 (next record) he references the land where he lived at that time as being on Indian Creek and Bradshaws Run. No deed for that land (taxed as 130 acres) has been found, but Daniel's son Gibson bought land on Indian Creek and Bradshaws Run, "at the mouth of the Run," either near or partly Daniel's. The location would be at today's Indian Mills, WV, now in Summers County and just west of the present-day Monroe County line. Daniel's Indian Creek land from Harvey in the 1803 deed above would be about 8 miles east of Indian Mills.*

*The 280 acres from Benjamin Harvey to Daniel Jarrell was sold by some "heirs of Daniel Jarrell" in 1845 (see record below), although Daniel's 1804 will said it should be sold upon his decease, which came within the following six weeks.*

### **1804 - January 10**

#### **Will of DANIEL JARRELL - Monroe County (Partially proved 21 February 1804)**

##### Abstract

Will dated: 10 January 1804. Partially proved: 21 February 1804. Fully proved & recorded: 17 April 1804

Legatees: Wife Mary; "my children" but only "son Gibson" by name

Land: 280 acres on Indian Creek "near land of Adam Mann," and land on Indian Creek and Bradshaws Run "where I now live."

Slaves: Milly, Dine, Castly, Esther

Witnesses: Henry McDaniel, Nathan Milbourn, Richard Woodrum

Executors named: James Ellison Sr., William Brown, Matt Farley.

Administrators who served: Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, John Harvey.

Security on administrators' bond: William Graham, Henry McDaniel, David Graham, William McDaniel

Recorded: Monroe County (VA/WV) Will Book 1 (1799-1817), p. 39-40

##### Transcription:

In the Name of God, Amen, I DANIEL JARRELL, of the County of MONROE, and State of Virginia, Being Sick, and weak in Body, But of Sound Mind, Memory and understanding, do Make this my last will and Testament in Manner and form following (to wit)

first of all I recommend my Soul to God, who gave it, my Body, to the grave, to be Buried in a decent Manner,

also it is my desire, at my Decease, that one tract of land of Mine, lying on the waters of INDIAN CREEK Near the land of Adam MANN, which contains two hundred and eighty [280] acres, shall be sold, and the Money Rising therefrom, to be equally divided among the whole of my Children, and my WIFE MARY to have a part, equall to one of them,

it is also my desire, that my wife MARY, shall have the third part of the whole of my land lying on INDIAN CREEK AND BRADSHAW'S RUN, WHERE I NOW LIVE, her life, and at her Decease, the Same, to be equally divided among the whole of my Children—

it is further my desire, that my wife Shall have my four Slaves, her life, or Widowhood, Namely, MILLY, DINE, CASTLY, and ESTHER--and after that, the same, and increase, if any, to be equally divided among my Children—

I also give to my wife, one mare and colt, I also give to my wife, a part of my cattle kine, that is, She is to make Choice of three--and then the whole of my children to have one a piece--the Ballance to fall to my wife, and at her Decease of life, the Cattle I leave with her, to Be equally divided among the whole of my Children, together with the increase--and as to my Sheep and hogs, I wish them to continue with my wife, to be disposed with, for family use—

*[Will continues next page]*

and as for the whole of my household furniture, and other utensils, is to be my wives her life, and after, to be equally divided among my children,

it is also my desire, that my Just, and lawfull Debts, to be paid out of the Money, rising from the Sale of the first land Mentioned, and also certain Bonds that has been heretofore executed by my SON GIBSON; for the lands I have now in possession—

and I hereby appoint James ELLISON (Senior) and William BROWN, Matt FARLEY executors to this my will, and I hereby revoke, all will, or wills, heretofore by me made—

and acknowledge this to be my last will and Testament, as I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this tenth day of January, Eighteen-Hundred and four [10 Jan 1804].

Signed: DANIEL (x) JARRELL (his mark)

Witnesses: Henry MCDANIEL [Sr.], Nathan MILBOURN, Richard WOODRUM

At a Court held for the County of Monroe, at the Court House, on the 21st of February 1804  
The last will and Testament of Daniel Jarrell Deceased was prov'd [proved] by the oath of Nathan Milbourn, one of the witnesses thereto, and ordered that a Summons issue, for the other witnesses, as also, for the Executors therein named, to further prove the same & to take upon them the burthen of the Administration thereof &c - - - -

at a Court held for Monroe County on Tuesday the 17th day of April 1804  
The Will of Daniel Jarrell, Deceas'd, was further proven by the oath of Henry McDaniel (Sen'r) and ordered to Record ~ James Ellison & Matt. Farley, Executors appointed in the Will above recited, appeared in Court, and Refused to take the Execution of the Same upon themselves, &c - - - -

at a Court Continued and held for Monroe County the 18th Day of April 1804  
On Motion of GIBSON JARRELL, ELIJAH JARRELL, and JOHN HARVEY [interlined above: who made oath according to law] leave is granted them to administer the goods & Chattles of Daniel Jarrell Deceas'd, with the Will Anexed whereupon they together with WILL'm GRAHAM, HENRY McDANIEL, DAVID GRAHAM, and WILLIAM McDANIEL, Entered into and executed Bond under the penalty of three thousand dollars [\$3,000.00] for their due Execution of the Said Decedants estate, and performance of his will

Test: John Hutchison Clk,

*[Source: Monroe County WV Will Book 1 (1799-1817), p. 39-40, LVA Reel 67, Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transcription by J. Horsley. Caps, comments in brackets, and paragraphing added. Original spelling retained.]*

-----  
*Note:*

*We have evidence from Daniel's deeds of sale in Culpeper and Madison that he was literate, and probably signed his will by mark as a result of illness or age, as is commonly found. No further probate records found.*

*Gibson Jarrell, one who assumed administration, was the only child named as such in Daniel Jarrell's will. The other administrators were Daniel's son Elijah Jarrell (proved by 1845 Monroe County deed--see record below), and presumably the John Harvey who married Daniel's daughter Betsy in then-Greenbrier County in 1798.*

*Matt Farley, whom Daniel names an executor, was the father of Elizabeth Farley who married Daniel's son Lemuel shortly in Sep 1804 (record below). Various deed records show James Ellison and William Brown lived near Daniel, and James Ellison was related by family marriages to Matt Farley and to Beverly Blankenship, security on the marriage bond for Daniel's daughter Tomsey Jarrell and Robert Gore in 1802.*

*Regarding the securities on the administration bond, Henry McDaniel (probably the "Sr." who witnessed Daniel's will and proved the will in Court) was the stepfather of Robert Gore, Tomsey Jarrell's husband, and William McDaniel was Henry's son and Robert Gore's stepbrother. David Graham was the husband of Polly Stodghill, whose mother Elizabeth Harvey was a sister of Benjamin Harvey (and obviously related to John Harvey who married Betsy Jarrell), and William Graham was David's brother.*

---

**1804 - February 20****Consent for Marriage of ELIJAH JARRELL & Agnes DICK by David DICK (No bond found)**

20<sup>th</sup> February 1804

Sirs/

I have no objection to you giving marriage licence for Elijah Jerrel and Agness Dick as it appears all parties are agreed~

I am with Respect Your H/I Sv/t [Humble Servant]

/s/ David Dick [signed by signature]

[Teste] Col/o John Hutchison, Clk Monroe Ct

*[Source: Monroe County Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 130. Reel 57. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transc. by J. Horsley, with comments in brackets added, original spelling retained. Indexed in error as "1801" in Gen. Index, Reel 65]*

**1804 - April 24****Marriage Bond for KATEY JARRELL & James BROWDER**

We James Browder and Edward Willis acknowledge ourselves bound unto John Page Governor of Virginia and his Successors in the Sum of one hundred and fifty dollars with Condition that there is no legal cause to obstruct a marriage intended to be Solemnised between James Browder and Katey Jarrell of this County witness our hand and Seals this 24<sup>th</sup> day of April 1804.

/s/ James Browder, E. Willis [both entered by signature]

Teste: John Hutchison

*[Source: Monroe County Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 402. Reel 57. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transcribed by J. Horsley, with comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

**1804 - May 29****Deed to GIBSON JARRELL from William BOOTEN, Henry McDANIEL Jr., Wm. BROWN & Wives - Monroe County**

29 May 1804 - William BOOTEN and AMELIA his wife, of Mason County, Henry MCDANIEL [Jr.] and HANNAH, his wife, and Wm. BROWN and SARAH his wife of Monroe Co., to GIBSON JARRELL for \$1.00, one tract of 214 acres, to wit, 127 acres part of a survey made for Joseph SAERS [also sp. Sairs, Siers, Sears, Sawyers, etc], at the mouth of "brachies" [BRADSHAW'S] RUN on INDIAN CREEK [1823 deed Gibson Jarrell to Robert Young says this land was from Saers to BOOTEN]. Then 53 acres part of a survey of 100 acres made for Henry MCDANIEL, and 8 acres part of said survey made for SEARS transferred by Wm. Maddy to the said MCDANIEL, and 20 acres part of a survey of 230 acres made for Wm. BROWN on "Brachies" [BRADSHAW'S] RUN joining the said SEARS survey and MCDANIELS. [Metes & bounds follow.]

/s/ Wm. BOOTEN, Henry MCDANIEL Jr., Wm. (x) BROWN. [No wives signed]

Witnesses: Joel STODGHILL, Lively McGee, John Arbuckle

Monroe August Court 1804

Deed acknowledged by the said William Brown and proven as to the acknowledgement of Said William Booten by the oath of John Arbuckle and cont'd for further proof & acknowledgement. Teste: Isaac Hutchison CMC

Monroe June Court 1809

Deed further acknowledged by Henry McDaniel one of the parties therein & continued for further acknowledgement. Teste: Isaac Hutchison CMC

Monroe Court 16 July 1816

Deed proved by the oath of Joel Stodghill and Lively McGee, two of the witnesses, and ordered to be Recorded. [Teste/Clerk's name cut off page on microfilm]

*[Source: Monroe Deed Book F, p. 36. Reel 35. Library of Virginia. Richmond, VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, caps & comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

Note:

Part of this land was sold by Gibson Jarrell on 8 March 1823 to Robert Young, and that deed confirms the bound as Bradshaws Run, not Bratchies (see deed record below).

The \$1.00 purchase price usually indicates a gift, most often from a family relative. However, Gibson has several Monroe deeds for \$1.00, so there may be another reason other than gift. In any case, the people in this deed do have many strong family associations.

Grantor William Booten (whose wife's maiden name is said to be Sturgeon) was the grandson of William Booten of Culpeper, whose 1761 deed was witnessed by James and Sarah Jarrell (probably Daniel Jarrell's father and mother or stepmother). William Booten was a son of Lewis Booten, brother of Ambrose Booten, the first husband of Tomagen Rucker (daughter of Ephraim & Margaret Vawter Rucker). Tomagen Rucker's son Larkin by her second husband, her cousin Augustine Rucker, married Mary Davis Jarrell's niece Lucy Terry in 1815 (Lucy was Gibson's first cousin). Ambrose Booten was also the grandfather of Richard C. Booten, executor of the estate of Mary Jarrell's brother James Davis in Madison County in 1824.

Grantor Henry McDaniel Jr. (married to Hannah, said to be Bryan) was a stepbrother of Robert Gore, who married Gibson's sister Tomsey Jarrell in 1802. William Brown and wife Sarah (whose maiden name is said to be Guy) may be the parents of, or otherwise closely related to, Nancy Brown who married Gibson's brother John Jarrell in 1819. Henry McDaniel Sr. and William Brown were both involved in Daniel Jarrell's will written less than 6 months prior to this deed to Gibson.

(The total of the tract being sold is supposed to be 214 acres, for which amount Gibson was taxed in later Monroe land tax lists. But the parcels, with acreages legibly spelled out in words, add up to only 208. Neither number matches the number of acres for which there is record of Gibson eventually selling, which is 143 acres in 1823, see deed below.)

---

### 1804 - September 3

#### Marriage Bond of LEMUEL JARRELL and Elizabeth FARLEY - Monroe County

Know all men by these presents that we Lemuel Jerrell & James Browder are held and firmly Bound unto John Page Esq: Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia and his Successors in the Sum of one hundred and fifty Dollars with Condition that there is no lawful Cause to obstruct a marriage Intended to be Solemnised between the said Lemuel Jerrell and Elisabeth Farley of this County then the above obligation to be Void Else to Remain in full Force and Virtue witness our hands and Seals this 3/d day of September 1804.

/s/ Lemuel Jerrell [by signature], James (x) Browder [by mark]

Atteste: [Isaac?] Hutchison

[Source: Monroe County Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 429. Reel 57. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transcribed by J. Horsley. Comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]

---

### 1809 - June 20

#### Deed to LEMUEL JARRELL from James MCDANIEL and wife Susannah - Monroe County

20 June 1809 - James MCDANIEL and Susannah his wife to LEMUEL JARRELL, each of the County of MONROE, Virginia. For \$1.00. 100 acres in Monroe County, on the headwaters of Matts Run a branch of New River. [Bounds only trees, etc.]

/s/ James MCDANIEL, Susanna MCDANIEL [both by signature]

No witnesses

Monroe June Court 1809 - Acknowledged by said James [MCDANIEL]

Test: Isaac Hutchison CMC

[record continues next page]

Monroe August Court 1811 - Acknowledged by "the said Susanah [MCDANIEL] she being first Examined as the law directs [for release of her 1/3 dower portion] & consenting thereto whereupon the same is ordered to be recorded."

Test: Isaac Hutchison CMC

In Margin: Delivered to L. Jarrell, 18th Aug 1819.

*[Source: Monroe County, VA/WV Deed Book C, p. 369. Reel 33. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA; abstract by J. Horsley, caps and comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

-----  
Note:

*Grantor James McDaniel was a stepbrother of Robert Gore, husband of Lemuel's sister Tomsey Jarrell. Lemuel Jarrell and his wife Elizabeth (Farley) sell this land in 1833 to the widow and heirs of John Abbott (see deed record below).*

---

### 1811/1812

#### Death of MARY DAVIS JARRELL, wife of DANIEL JARRELL - Monroe County

4 Apr 1811 - MARY JARRELL recorded as turning in personal property tax list: 4 slaves, 2 horses

4 Apr 1811 - Lemuel JARRELL: 1 white male 21+, 2 horses

4 Apr 1811 - John JARRELL: 1 white male 21+, 1 horse

1 Apr 1812 - Lemuel JARRELL: 1 white male 21+. 2 horses

2 Apr 1812 - John JARRELL: 1 white male 21 +, 4 slaves, 3 horses

MARY JARRELL missing from tax lists 1812 and thereafter.

*[Source: Monroe County, VA/WV Personal Property Tax 1799-1834. Reel 239. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.]*

-----  
Note:

*These personal property tax records show that Mary Jarrell died between April 1811 and April 1812, and that in 1812 John Jarrell was paying tax on the 2 horses and 4 slaves formerly charged to Mary.*

*Also, from 1803 through 1811, Daniel Jarrell (first he himself, then his estate) was paying Monroe County land tax on the 130 acres where he and Mary resided when he died, a 1/3 dower portion of which was Mary's right for life by legal "right of courtesy" as well as granted by Daniel's will. In 1812 land tax lists and thereafter, the 130 acres is gone, apparently sold after Mary's death, but no deed was found for purchase or sale. (It is also in 1812 when the tax for Daniel's other 280 acres changes from being taxed to Daniel Jarrell and then his estate to being taxed to "heirs of Daniel Jarrell" which is discussed at length in preceding narrative report).*

*Lemuel Jarrell leaves the Monroe County personal property tax lists after this entry (1 Apr 1812), and John Jarrell leaves after his turning in his taxes the next year on 8 April 1813, the last of the Jarrell brothers to leave Monroe County.*

---

### 1817 - February 19

#### James DAVIS' Will names legatees "children of my sister MARY JARRELL" - Madison County

##### Abstract

Will Written: 19 Feb 1817 Will Proved: 28 Oct 1824, Madison County, Virginia

Legatees: Nephew William Terry, niece Sally Terry, niece Lucy Rucker, nephew John Terry, Polly Gulley [great-niece], Elijah DeBoard, brother John Davis, "children of my brother Benjamin Davis", "children of my sister Mary Jarrell"

Slave George "my negro man" emancipated

Executors named: Richard C. Booten, William Terry

Witnesses: Wm Jackson, Elijah DeBoard, John Rowzee, Jr., Ambrose Booten [Jr]

*[record continues next page]*

Transcription

In the name of God Amen, I JAMES DAVIS of the County of Madison and State of Virginia calling to mind the uncertainty of life and certainty of Death do dispose of my worldly effects in manner following

Item 1st. I do hereby immediately after my decease SET FREE AND LIBERATE MY NEGRO MAN GEORGE from bondage on account of his extraordinary merit and good faith with which he has served me

Item 2nd. I give to my nephew WILLIAM TERRY one hundred and thirty [130] acres of land to be laid off at the north end of the tract on which I now live in which the orchard and buildings are to be included and two negroes Bob and Rose and the increase from the date hereof and one hundred dollars and one wagon and gear [gear] to him and his heirs forever.

Item 3rd. I give to my niece SALLY TERRY two negro girls Beck and Eve and their increase from the date hereof but if in case my said niece Sally should die without leaving issue my desire is that the above named girl Eve and her increase shall fall to my niece LUCY RUCKER and her heirs forever; but in case my said niece Sally should have issue then my desire is that Eve and her increase shall go to my said niece Sally and her heirs forever, but in either case it is expressly understood that Beck and her increase is given forever.

Item 4th. I give to my niece LUCY RUCKER one negro woman Milly and her increase from the date hereof and her heirs forever.

Item 5th. I give to my nephew JOHN TERRY one negro man Tom to him and his heirs forever.

Item 6th. I give to POLLY GULLY my bed bedstead and furniture and fifty dollars to her and her heirs forever.

Item 7th. I give to Elijah Deboard twenty dollars for partly building a house on my land.

Item 8th. My will and desire is that after my decease all the balance of my estate both real and personal of whatever nature or kind so ever it may be, be sold upon a credit of twelve months and the proceeds of such sale after paying all my just debts and the above legacies to be equally divided among my brothers JOHN DAVIS the children of my brother BENJAMIN DAVIS and the CHILDREN OF MY SISTER MARY JARRELL (that is to say my brother John to have one equal third part, the children of my brother Benjamin one equal third part, and the CHILDREN OF MY SISTER MARY the remaining equal third part to them and their heirs forever).

Item 9th. I constitute and appoint RICHARD C BOOTEN and WILLIAM TERRY executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all others. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 19th day of February one thousand eight hundred and seventeen [19 Feb 1817]

Signed Sealed & Delivered JAMES DAVIS

In the Presence of us

WM JACKSON, ELIJAH DEBOARD, JOHN ROWZEE, Junr., AMBROSE BOOTEN [Jr.]

At a Court held for Madison County the 28th day of October 1824 [28 October 1824] This last Will and Testament of James Davis deceased was produced into court and proved by the oaths of WM. JACKSON, JOHN ROWZEE, JR, and AMBROSE BOOTEN. witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of RICHARD C. BOOTEN Exor. therein named, certificate of probate thereof in due form is granted him; he having made oath thereto and entered into bond with security according to law. WILLIAM TERRY the other Exor. having refused to take upon himself the execution of said will. [commonly only one executor served] Teste: Bellfield Cave CMC

[Source: Madison County Virginia Will Book 3, pp 312-313, transc. by J. Horsley; caps, paragraphing, underlining, comments in brackets added, original spelling mostly retained.]

-----  
Note:

Research shows James Davis almost certainly had a son Robert Davis who lived near him in Madison County. Robert died July 1816, apparently rather suddenly at about age 60. Six months later James wrote the above will "revoking all others," just as Robert's widow and all his children with their spouses were selling off land and



preparing to move to Kentucky in the coming weeks and months. As was a common practice, James probably gave gifts of inheritance to his grandchildren before their departure from the state, then wrote this revised will distributing his assets among his other family. Although James was obviously aware that his sister Mary and brother Benjamin had already died, he does not seem to know for certain that his brother John also was deceased in Pittsylvania County. (There are good reasons for this, which shall be left to other more pertinent research reports.) However, the effect was the same, in that John's portion would then be divided equally among his children, as with the children of James' siblings Benjamin Davis and Mary Jarrell.

James Davis did not die until 1824 at about age 92, seven years after writing this will. The sale of his estate was held in December of that year. Among the purchasers were Gibson Jarrell and Elijah Jarrell, two of the legatees of James' will as "children of my sister Mary Jarrell." Another purchaser was William Humphreys whose wife, Mary Jarrell's daughter Polly, was also a legatee. (See estate sale record below) In 1824, Gibson, Elijah and William were living in Logan County, now West Virginia (formed that year in part from Kanawha and Giles), and there seems no other reason for traveling in December over 250 miles to James Davis' estate sale in Madison County, where the Jarrell's had not lived for 30 years, than their being legatees as "children of my sister Mary Jarrell." In addition to the fact that Gibson, Elijah and Simeon Jarrell witnessed the 1796 will of James Davis' and Mary Davis Jarrell's brother Benjamin Davis (whose children were also legatees named in James' will), there is also ample support from the Culpeper/Madison deed and will records that James Davis' "sister Mary Jarrell" was Mary, the wife of Daniel Jarrell.

The Terry's named as legatees of James Davis' will, as well as Lucy Rucker (nee Terry), were children of James' sister Sarah Davis Terry and her then-deceased husband Thomas Terry. Legatee Polly Gulley was Sarah Davis Terry's granddaughter, whose mother Mary Terry Gulley died when Polly was young, and Polly probably was raised by her grandmother. The Terry's lived adjacent to James Davis (and his brother Benjamin II) by 1775 at today's Wolfstown in Madison County, and with the possible exception of John Terry, all still lived next door to James when he wrote his will. James' sister Sarah Davis Terry had her lifetime dower of Thomas' land along with land she owned with lifetime rights with her son William Terry, so Sarah seems well provided-for without a specific bequest from her brother, probably preferring the gifts go to her children.

To my knowledge, previous Jarrell researchers did not know of this will, but apparently some of the provisions and the Terry name came down through Jarrell family stories. The only thing I can find that accounts for the erroneous information that Daniel's wife was named Mary Terry (the name later published by Turner in Boone County's "Kith and Kin" and propagated widely thereafter, especially via Internet files and posts) is a 1939 letter mentioned in a post to the Ancestry.com Jarrell Message Board dated 27 May 2001 by Kimberly Shaffer (damsel@petepetersen.com):

A letter from Bertha Guynne of California dated 14 Feb 1939 to Judge Riffe of Beckley WV states:

"His (Daniel's) children were: Lemuel, Gibson, Elijah, John, Semion, Benjamin, Mary and Eliz. [JARRELL]. Their mother was Mary Terry from 'Eastern Shore of Virginia.' Letter further states that the children were left with a sum of money (ample fortune a piece) on death of their Uncle William Terry. 'By the will they came into possession of land, slaves and money.' Another source states that Mary Terry was a native of Essex County Virginia."

[Daniel's will was proven 17th day of April, 1804 in Monroe Co. Virginia?]

Source: Notes by Mrs. William M. Peterson, 9214 Christopher St. Fairfax VA 22031

This is a good example of how family stories often get twisted while still having elements of truth. For example, it was their Uncle James Davis who left Mary's children a sum of money (although "ample fortune" is an exaggeration--James was very well-off but not among the most wealthy, and he spread his legacies among many family members). There is no such will for any William Terry, and no evidence that Mary's children even had an "Uncle William Terry." Their cousin was William Terry (who died bankrupt after the Civil War), and only he, not the Jarrell children, was given land in the will. Elijah and Gibson Jarrell and William Humphreys did purchase slaves from their Uncle James Davis' estate in 1824, but Mary's children were not willed any slaves (perhaps because James seemed concerned with keeping his slave families basically together).

Mary Davis' family (as well as her brother-in-law's Terry family) was from King William County, VA, which is at the eastern shore of Virginia, but not part of "The Eastern Shore" (which is the term used specifically for the finger of Virginia land that contains Accomack and Northampton counties across the Chesapeake Bay from King William). Essex County is close to King William, but neither Mary's Davis family nor the Terry's were from

there either, although many of their and the Jarrell's early associates were indeed from Essex. (The Davis name is as ubiquitous in early Virginia as Smith and Jones, in some counties even more so, but by no means are all the Davis's related.)

Also differing from the posted information, Daniel's will was first proved 21 Feb 1804 in Monroe County (VA) Court by the oath of one witness, who by law would declare it was the will he remembered witnessing and his true signature. Because such oath from at least two witnesses was needed, the will was not "further proven" until the court of 17 April 1804, when it then was ordered to be recorded.

Another item of note in Ms. Guynne's 1939 letter is the inclusion of Benjamin Jarrell as a child of Daniel and Mary. Benjamin is almost always absent from Jarrell family information I have found, yet my independent research discovered strong evidence from the Monroe County records that Daniel and Mary did have a son Benjamin, as discussed in the foregoing narrative, who also was the Jarrell who married Mildred Ballard.

Thus we see how passed-down family information is usually a combination of help and hindrance, rarely totally accurate in all the facts, and always needing to be checked against primary records and other documented evidence for verification. The Will of James Davis, plus the other supporting primary records discussed in this research report, leaves no doubt that Daniel's wife's maiden name was Mary Davis, not Terry.

## 1820 DANIEL & MARY JARRELL'S FAMILY in U. S. Census

### Monroe County:

All Daniel & Mary Jarrell's sons had left Monroe County personal property tax lists by Spring 1814.

### Giles County: (formed in part from Monroe Co. in 1806)

Gibson JARRELL, Lemuel JARRELL, John HARVEY (not "Sr.") husband of Betsy JARRELL, William HUMPHREYS h/o Polly JARRELL (name here spelled "Umphris"), Robert GORE h/o of Tomsey JARRELL.

### Kanawha County:

Elijah JARRELL, Simeon JARRELL (written "Samuel" but PP taxes prove him to be Simeon.)  
-----

### *Note:*

John JARRELL was not found this census. He left Monroe personal taxes after 1813, in Giles 1814-1817, then in Kanawha by Spring 1819 until 1824 when he and his brothers were in Logan, formed 1824 partly from Kanawha and Giles. Although John married Dec 1819 in Monroe, tax records show he did not live there then.

Benjamin JARRELL is not in this or subsequent censuses, and possibly was deceased before 1820.

James and Katey JARRELL BROWDER residences are uncertain. See Report p. 27-28 for discussion.

## 1822 - June 18 Deed from GIBSON JARRELL (of Giles Co.) to "Joshua CALLAWAY & wife Nancy" - Monroe Co.

18 June 1822 - GIBSON JARRELL of GILES County Virginia of the one part to "Joshua CALLAWAY and Nancy his wife" of Monroe County, Virginia of the other part...For \$1.00. 57 acres in Monroe County on Indian Creek, part of a survey of 225 acres made for Joseph Syers [Seirs] "that Nicholas Null formerly lived on." Bounded by mouth of BRADSHAW'S RUN, INDIAN CREEK [metes and bounds included]

Signed: Gibson Jarrell [by signature]

Not witnessed.

Recorded in Monroe County on 18 June 1822

[Source: Monroe County (WV) Deed Book G, 1818-1823, p. 502-503, Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA; abstract by J. Horsley, caps and comments in brackets added.]

**Note:**

*It is highly unusual to see a deed where the grantee's wife's name is included unless to heirs of a deceased and stated as such. It is possible this was a clerk's error and should read from "Gibson Jarrell and wife Nancy" (the usual phrasing) but that is clearly not what the deed says, and Joshua's wife was named Nancy, although it was a frequently-found name. Joshua's wife is proved by a Monroe County marriage bond for Joshua Callaway and Nancy Roals (Rowels) dated 29 March 1813, security "Mordecaih Roals." Joshua was married first to "Rebakah Campbell daughter of William Campbell," Monroe County bond dated 14 Nov 1808. (Transcriptions of both bonds contributed to Monroe WV GenWeb Archives by R.L. Thompson)*

*Interestingly, I have found no marriage record for Gibson, but censuses indicate he married about 1807, probably to the Nancy who is first named with Gibson in the 1850 Raleigh Co. VA/WV census.*

*As mentioned above, the sum of \$1.00 purchase price implies this is a deed of gift, usually indicating a family relationship, although none has been found. Since there was a Callaway-Jarrell connection in Caroline County in the 1730's, some relationship might date from that time. In 1799, Gibson also bought this land for \$1.00 from Joseph "Sawyers"/Seirs, and again no relationship is known, so the price may have other reasons.*

**1823 - March 8****Deed from GIBSON JARRELL (of Giles Co.) to Robert YOUNG - Monroe County**

8 March 1823. GIBSON JARRELL of GILES County Virginia to Robert YOUNG of MONROE County. For \$475. Two certain tracts or parcels of land. First tract containing 114 acres being part of the survey of (blank) acres surveyed for Joseph SYERS [Seirs] in Monroe County on INDIAN CREEK NEAR THE MOUTH OF BRADSHAW'S RUN, conveyed by said SYERS to William BOOTON and from said BOOTON to said JARRELL. Bounded by the bank of Indian Creek, corner to Holstede [Holstead], by Bradshaws Run, corner to Joshua CALLAWAY. The second tract containing 29 acres, part of a survey of 230 acres in the name of William BROWN surveyed 22 Mar 1787 and deeded by said BROWN TO SAID JARRELL 29 May 1804... [metes and bounds included]

Signed: GIBSON JARRELL [by signature]  
Not witnessed.

Monroe County Clerks Office 8th March 1823

This deed of Bargain and sale from Gibson Jarrell to Robert Young was acknowledged by said Jarrell before the Clerk to be his act and deed and the Same is admitted to record.

Teste: Isaac Hutchison C.M.C

On Margin: 1829 Nov 6th Deliv'd to R. Young

*[Source: Monroe County (WV) Deed Book G, p. 576-577. Reel 35. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, caps and comments in brackets added, original spelling retained.]*

**1824 - December 2****GIBSON JARRELL, ELIJAH JARRELL & WILLIAM HUMPHREYS purchase from Estate of James DAVIS - Madison County**

Sale of Estate of JAMES DAVIS - Madison County, VA

Held 2 December 1824; Recorded 24 October 1826

Purchasers recorded included:

GIBSON JARRELL [son of Daniel & Mary Davis Jarrell; bought negro girl Nancy, \$300, and wagon sheet \$2]  
ELIJAH JARRELL [son of Daniel & Mary Davis Jarrell; bought one negro girl Mary, \$300]  
WILLIAM HUMPHREYS [husband of Polly JARRELL, daughter of Daniel & Mary Davis Jarrell; bought negroes Judith & Liz. \$274]  
*[record continues next page]*

Other purchasers were:

William TERRY [*son of Mary Jarrell's sister Sarah Davis Terry*], Polly GULLEY [*granddaughter of Thomas & Sarah Davis Terry*], Abraham JARRELL [*son of Daniel's likely brother Jeremiah Jarrell Sr.*], Landon HARVEY [*son of Daniel's likely sister Mary Jarrell and Elijah Harvey*], John DAVIS [*probably son of James' brother John Davis, then deceased; bought negro boy Moses, negro boy Isaac, \$400 ea.*], Allen RUCKER, Richard C. BOOTEN, Reuben C. SIMS, Joshua GEE, Joseph EARLY [*bought 216 acres, \$1205*], John C. HARRISON, John HARRISON, Lewis HARRISON, William HARRISON, Thornton HARRISON, John Terrill, John Collins, James Collins, James SIMPSON, W. N. Rose, Job GOODALL, Elijah Powell, Edwin Nichols, Elijah DeBoard, Francis Melion, David Seal, William W. McClun (or William W. M. Clun), Jacob Haines, Gideon Dunn, Davis Boler, Aneas Bradley.

Debts due the estate from Jeremiah JARRELL Jr., Larkin RUCKER, William TERRY, George C. King.  
T = \$71.10

Total proceeds: \$3,717.28½

[*Source: Madison County Will Book 5, p. 60, Madison County Courthouse, Madison, VA. Transc. by J. Horsley, cap and comments in brackets added*]

-----  
Note:

*Discussion of this estate sale is included in the Note for the 1817 Will of James Davis.*

*Names in caps indicate people or their families who are on records or closely associated with Daniel and the other Jarrell families in Culpeper/Madison County.*

---

## 1830 DANIEL & MARY JARRELL'S FAMILY in U. S. Census

Logan County, VA/WV (formed from Giles, Cabell, and Kanawha Co. 1824)

Gibson JARRELL, Elijah JARRELL, Simeon JARRELL, John JARRELL, and Lemuel JARRELL;  
William HUMPHREYS and John HARVEY (his wife Betsy Jarrell seems now deceased)

Giles County, VA/WV

Robert GORE

---

## 1833 - February 9 Deed from LEMUEL JARRELL & WIFE ELIZABETH (of Fayette Co.) to Heirs of John Abbott - Monroe

9 February 1833 - LEMUEL JARREL (sic) and ELIZABETH his wife of FAYETTE County, Virginia to Esther ABBOTT widow & relict of John ABBOTT dec'd and children of John Abbott, namely John Fleshman & Matty his wife alias Matty Abbott, John Cristen [later spelled Cristian] & Prunella his wife alias Prunella Abbott, Selvester(sic) Petrey & Sarah his wife alias Sarah Abbott, and Joseph Abbott, James Abbott, Wilson Abbott, Elizabeth Abbott, [interlined above: Nancy Abbott, Malinda Abbott & Jane Abbott] widow & heirs of John Abbott dec'd, of MONROE County. For \$200 "paid by the said John Abbott dec'd in his lifetime, the receipt thereof is hereby acknowledged." 100 acres in Monroe County on the head waters of Matts branch [bounds only trees, etc]

/s/ LEMUEL JARREL, ELIZABETH (her mark) JARREL

Witnesses:Gipson JARREL, Jr. [Gibson Jarrell, Jr.], Sparrieal BAILEY.  
[record continues next page]

Virginia, FAYETTE COUNTY to wit

We Michael Mann & Joseph Harper Justices of the peace in & for sd County do hereby Certify that LEMUEL JARREL & ELIZABETH his wife parties to the above deed personally came before us & acknowledged the same to be their acts & deed & wished us to Certify there sd acknowledgements to the Clerk of Monroe in order that the same may be Recorded. She the sd ELIZABETH being By us examined Separate & apart from her sd Husband declared she had willingly signed sealed & delivered the same & [interlined above: did not] wish to retract it [i.e., release of dower] given under our hands & seals this [blank] day of January 1833.

/s/ Michael Mann, Joseph Harper

Recorded Monroe County Clerks Office 1 May 1833. Teste: Jno. Hutchison Jr. CMC

*[Source: Monroe County (VA/WV) Deed Book K, p. 306-307. Reel 37. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Abstract by J. Horsley, caps added, original spelling retained]*

**1840**

**DANIEL & MARY JARRELL'S FAMILY in U. S. Census**

Logan County, VA/WV

Elijah JARRELL, John JARRELL, Elizabeth JARRELL (appears to be the widow of Simeon JARRELL)

Fayette County, VA/WV (formed from Logan, Kanawha, and Greenbrier County in 1831)

Gibson JARRELL, Lemuel JARRELL, William HUMPHREYS

Mercer County, VA/WV (formed mostly from Giles Co. in 1837.)

Robert GORE

-----

*Note:*

*John HARVEY of the right age was not found, although there were 2 in Kanawha County, both listed as age 40-50. However, the right John Harvey may well have been in Kanawha (perhaps living with a married daughter?), since at least one of the sellers in the 1845 deed below is said to be in Kanawha.*

**1845 - January 22**

**Deed from "Heirs of DANIEL JARRELL, Dec'd" to Willis BALLARD - Monroe County**

Abstract

From: "Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Jarrell, John Harvey & William Humphreys and their wives, heirs of Daniel Jarrell, Deceased, all supposed to live in the Counties of Kenawa [Kanawha], Logan, and Fayette and State of Virginia" [wives' names and individual residences not given]

To: Willis Ballard of Monroe County

Dated: 22 January 1845      Recorded: 31 May 1852

Consideration: None included

Description: 280 acres in Monroe County (VA/WV) on waters of Indian Creek, formerly part of a 380 acre grant to Benjamin Harvey who conveyed 280 acres to Daniel Jarrell, on Indian Creek adjacent Johnson Keaton, John Mann, "and others"

Signed: Gibson Jarrell [by signature; none of the other 5 men and no wives signed]

Witnesses: None

Releases of Dowers: None

Source: Monroe County (VA/WV) Deed Book R, p. 91-92

*[record continues next page]*

Transcription

This Indenture made this the 22nd of January One thousand Eight hundred and forty five [22 January 1845] Between GIBSON JARRELL, ELIJAH JARREL, LEMUEL JARRELL, [JOHN JARRELL omitted here but included later in deed] JOHN HARVEY and WILLIAM HUMPHREYS AND THEIR WIVES HEIRS OF DANIEL JARRELL Des't [Deceased] all supposed to live in the Counties of Kenawa, Logan, Fayette, and State of Virginia of the one part & Willis BALLARD of the County of Monroe and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Jarrell, John Harvey & William Humphreys and their wives have bargained and sold and by these presents doth grant bargain and sell alien and convey unto Willis Ballard a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Monroe on the waters of INDIAN CREEK adjoining the lands of Johnson KEATON, John MANN and others containing two hundred and Eighty [280] acres be the same more or less as is contained in the Boundires [boundaries] hereafter mentioned apart of a grant of 380 acres granted to Benjamin Harvey and 280 acres of the said grant conveyed to Daniel Jarrell Des't and the said legatees of the Des't do bind themselves their heirs &c to warrant and defend unto the said Willis Ballard and his heirs and bounded as followeth to wit Beginning at a Spanish Oak and white oak corner of the auld patten grant and with the same N30E 80 poles to a white oak on the top of a ridge N37E 76 poles to a white oak and chestnut oak S77E 32 poles to a chestnut near a pond N5E 104 poles to white oak and walnut by a branch corner to the 300 acre grant of Adam MANN Senor [Senior] and with the same S76W 88 poles to 2 white oaks N15W 35 poles to 2 whiteoaks N53E 58 poles to a black oak and white oak by a path N35E 60 poles to two white oaks on said line corner to a survey belonging to John MANN and leave and with the latter West 32 poles to Buckeye and gum by a branch N48W 50 poles to a buckeye & lynn West 56 poles to three white oaks and leave S45W 50 poles to a white oak S20W 64 poles to two shugartrees by a branch S30E 34 poles to a red oak corner to KEATON and with his line S23W 147 poles to a white oak thence leave and through the grant S45E 98 poles to the Beginning ~ To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said Willis Ballard and his heirs forever and the said Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Jarrell, John Harvey and William Humphreys and their wives and each of their heirs doth warrent and forever defend the said tract of land with its appurtenances heridatiments from themselves, their heirs and every other person or persons claiming or to claim in Witness thereof they the said Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Jarrell, John Harvey and William Humphreys and their wives have hereunto set their hands & seals.

I acknowledge this to be my act and Deed to the above Deed this 22nd of Jany 1845

Signed: Gibson Jarrell [by signature]  
[None of the others signed. No witnesses. No releases of dower.]

Fayette County to wit:

This day Gibson Jarrell Sen. personly apeard [i.e., personally appeared] before us JP [Justices of the Peace] and acknowledge the above to be his act and Deed.

Signed: John T. Clay JP, Wilson Abbott, JP, Meredith Wills, A. J. Crawford

Monroe County Court Clerk's Office May 31st 1852

This Deed was presented in this Office and at the instance of Willis Ballard is admitted to be recorded.

Teste: Geo. W. Hutchinson, DCMC [Deputy Clerk Monroe Court]

On margin: 1853 - 4 April [overwrote March]. Deliv'd to Baldwin Ballard for Willis Ballard

*[Source: Monroe County Deed Book R, p. 91-92, Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Transcribed by J. Horsley, caps and comments in brackets added, original spelling, punctuation, etc. retained.]*

-----  
*Note:*

*See previous report for full discussion (p. 23ff).*

---

1850

**DANIEL & MARY JARRELL'S FAMILY in U. S. Census**1850 Raleigh County, VA/WV - Dist. 59 (Raleigh formed from Logan Co 1850)

JARREL, Gibson - [age] 77 - Farmer - [value of real property] \$780 - [born] VA  
 Nancy - 65 - VA  
 Martha - 16 - VA

*Note:*

*The next three households are headed by Albert Jarrel, Peachy Jarrel, then Wm. Jarrel age 65 (b. c1785) with wife "Millard" age 53. This is the first census I have seen a William Jarrell in now-West Virginia areas where the other Jarrell children lived. William's relationship is not yet clear, but I find no evidence that he was a son of Daniel and Mary, and he is proved not to be the Jarrell who married Mildred Ballard, as many online files say. (See full report for details.)*

JARREL, Lemuel (Sn'r) - 70 - Farmer - \$2500 - VA  
 Elizabeth - 64 - VA

*Note:*

*This is the last census in which Lemuel appears. In the 1860 census for Raleigh County, Clear Fork of Coal River, Elizabeth Jarrell, age 73, is head-of-house with her son Lemuel Jarrell, his recent (apparently second) wife Julia A., and children, including Benjamin F., age 5. Elizabeth is not with son Lemuel's family in 1870, but seems to be the Elisabeth Jarrell (listed as age 96) with grandson Benjamin (age 14) still in Clear Fork Twp.*

1850 Boone County, VA/WV - Dist. 6 (Boone formed from Logan, Cabell & Kanawha 1847)

JARRELL, Elijah (Senr) - 76 - Farmer - \$1500 real prop - VA  
 Nancy - 73 - VA - cannot read/write  
 Elijah - 25 - Laborer - VA - cannot read/write  
 Polly - 23 - VA - cannot read/write

*Note:*

*Nancy Jarrell, age 73, may be a second wife of Elijah, since Nancy is commonly the nickname for Ann, and his first wife Agnes Dick would be only about age 66 in 1850 (although census ages are unreliable). The next three households are headed by William Jarrell (age 25), Lowden Jarrell (age 39), and Daniel Jarrell (age 46).*

JARRELL, John Senr. - age 70 - Farmer - \$3000 - VA  
 Nancy - 56 - VA  
 Andrew - 21 - Farmer - VA  
 Green, Ballard - 22 - Farmer - VA - Married within the year  
 Sarah - 25 - VA - Married within the year

*Note:*

*In the 1860 census, Ballard & Sarah Green and John & Nancy Jarrell are living next to each other, post office Ballardsville. In 1870, John & Nancy Jarrell are living with Ballard & Sarah Green.*

1850 Fayette County, VA/WV

HUMPHRE(s?), William - 63 - Farmer - [no birthplace given for any of this list]  
 Mary - 55  
 Elizabeth - 29 - "deaf and dumb"  
 Elijah - 23 - Laborer  
 Lewis - 20 - Laborer

Poteet, Wm. - 28 - Laborer  
 Mary - 16

[continued next page]

**Note:**

*The ages given for William and Mary are not consistent through the censuses, thus any one is not reliable (as is often the case). If this Mary is Polly Jarrell, daughter of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell, she would likely be closer to 60 or slightly older in 1850.*

*The next household below is headed by Harrison Jarrell, age 27, with Nancy Jarrell, age 47. Also, three households above is headed by Jarrell Humphre, age 25, with Jane Humphre, age 22.*

*In the 1860 census, William and Mary are living alone, still in Fayette County. Then in 1870, Mary is deceased, and William is living in the Fayette County household of their daughter Elizabeth and her husband John Burgess. Censuses show that Elizabeth, John, and their children were literate, but all were "deaf and dumb."*

1850 Mercer County, VA/WV - 42nd Dist.

GORE, Robert - 67 - Farmer - \$4,000 - VA  
 Tomsey - 72 - VA  
 Green - 34 - Farmer - \$600 - VA

**Note:**

*Tomsey Jarrell Gore died before the 1860 census, when Robert (spelled there Goar) was living alone in Boone County, P. O. Ballardsville.*

***End of Time Line of Records***

~~~~~



### **Bibliography**

Baird, Robert W. "Colonial Wills, Intestates & the Probate Process." Published on Bob's Genealogy Filing Cabinet II, 2001. Online at <<http://www.genfiles.com/legal/wills.htm>>

Ballard, Margaret Byrnside. *William Ballard; A Genealogical Record of His Descendants in Monroe County*. Baltimore, MD: 1957.

Blankenbaker, John. Patent Maps of Germanna Colonists in Madison County, Virginia. Published with permission by George Durman on the Germanna Colonies Family History Website. Online at: <<http://homepages.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~george/germannalandpatentmaps.html>>

Bork, June. "Thomas Callaway." Posted 6 May 2001 to Ancestry.com Croley Family Message Board .

Brewer, Mary Marshall. *Essex County Virginia Land Records 1752-1761*. Lewes DE: 2006.

Caroline County Virginia Court Order Book 1732–1740 Part 1&2. Reel 13. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Caroline County Virginia Court Order Book 1746–1754 Part 1&2. Reel 15. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Connecticut State Library History and Genealogy Unit. "Listing of Some 18th and 19th Century American Nicknames". Hartford, CT: Connecticut State Library, Nov 1996. Online at:<[www.cslib.org/nickname.htm](http://www.cslib.org/nickname.htm)>

Conolly, Beverly R. *King William County Virginia Records 1702-1806, Record Books 1-5 and Surviving Fragments*. Athens GA: New Papyrus Pub, 2006.

Covey, Donald D. *Greene County, Virginia: A Brief History*. The History Press, 2007. Digitized by googlebooks.com

Crozier, William Armstrong. *Virginia County Records: Spotsylvania County 1721-1800*. New York, NY: Fox, Duffield, and Co., 1905. Online database "Spotsylvania, Virginia County Records, 1721-1800" at Ancestry.com. Provo, UT: The Generations Network, Inc., 1997.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book B, 1753 - 1756. Reel 2. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book C, 1757 - 1762. Reel 2. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book D, 1762 - 1765. Reel 3. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book E, 1765 - 1769. Reel 3. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book H, 1775 - 1778. Reel 5. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book K, 1779 - 1781. Reel 6. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book M, 1783 - 1785. Reel 6. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book N, 1785 - 1787. Reel 7. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book P, 1789 - 1790. Reel 8. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Deed Book R, 1791 - 1794. Reel 9. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Index to Deeds 1749 - 1913 by Grantees A - Z. Reel 30. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Index to Deeds 1749 - 1913 by Grantors E - Z. Reel 29a. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Land Tax 1782-1813. Reel 78. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Personal Property Tax 1782-1802. Reel 89. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Will Book B, 1770 - 1783. Reel 31. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Culpeper County Virginia Will Book C, 1783 - 1791. Reel 32. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Curtis, Jan. "Re: James Jarrell, Sr. Virginia." Posted 24 Aug 2001 to RootsWeb BlackSheep Mail List.

Davis, Charley L. *Giles County, Virginia, personal property tax list, 1806 and Giles County land tax list, 1806, order book minutes and selected marriages*. Oakton, VA: Davis, 1980.

Dodd, Jordan R., et al.. *Early American Marriages: Virginia to 1850*. Bountiful, UT: Precision Indexing Publishers. Ancestry.com database "Virginia Marriages, 1740-1850." Provo, UT: The Generations Network, Inc., 1999.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Caroline County Virginia Order Books*. 23 vol., 1732-1770. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman 1965-1992.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Culpeper County Virginia Deeds*. 6 vol, 1749-1775. Washington DC: Dorman, c1975.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Essex County Virginia Deeds and Wills No. 13, 1707-1711*. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman, 1963.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Essex County Virginia Records 1706-1707, 1717-1719, Deeds and Wills No. 12 1704-1707, Deeds and Wills No. 15 1716-1718*. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman, 1963.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Essex County Virginia Records 1717-1722: Deeds, etc. No. 16, 1718-1721: Wills, Inventories, and Settlements of Estates, No. 3, 1717-1722*. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman, 1959.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Essex County Virginia Wills, Bonds, Inventories, etc., 1722-1730*. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman, 1961.

Dorman, John Frederick. *Orange County Virginia: Deed Books. Vol. 1-Deed Books 1&2 1735-1738; Judgements 1735. Vol. 2-Deed Books 3&4 1738-1741; Judgements 1736. Vol. 3-Deed Books 5,6,7,&8 1741-1743*. Washington DC: J. F. Dorman, 1961-1971.

Dorman, John Frederick. *St. George's Parish Spotsylvania Vestry Books 1726-1817*. Fredericksburg VA.: J. F. Dorman, 1998.

Drysdale Parish [Caroline Co., VA] For Parish Division 15 Oct 1779. Digital Image 13. Caroline County. Religious Petitions-Virginia. American Memory. Library of Congress. Online at [www.memory.loc.gov](http://www.memory.loc.gov)

Duval, Rev. Lindsay O. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts: Wills, Deeds, Orders of York County, Virginia 1657-1659*. Series 2. Vol. 5. Easley SC: Southern Historical Press, 1978, reprinted 1983.

Edenfield, Kristen. Posted 10 Jan 2005 (#18302) to GenForum Wright Family Forum Message Board.

Elbert County Georgia Estate Records, Wills and Mixed Records, 1791-1803. Ordinary's Office, Elberton, GA.

Falin, Rebecca. "Richard Woodrum married Rhoda Blankenship 1795" Posted 27 Jan 2007 to RootsWeb Blankenship Mail List. Archived online at <<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/BLANKENSHIP/2007-01/1170069982>>

Fisher, Teresa A. *Marriages in the New River Valley: Montgomery, Floyd, Pulaski, and Giles County*. Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1991.

Fleet, Beverley. *Essex County Virginia: Wills & Deeds 1711-1717*. Greenville SC: Southern Historical Press, 2004. c1940. Fleet, Beverley. *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*. Vol. III. Reprinted from original 34 volumes. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1988.

Floyd, Tom. *Lost Trails and Forgotten People*. Vienna, VA: Potomac Appalachian Trail Club. 1981, Rev. 2004.

Genealogical Proof Standard. Board for Certification of Genealogists (BCG). Introduction online at <[www.bcgcertification.org/resources/standard.html](http://www.bcgcertification.org/resources/standard.html)>

Giles County Virginia Index to Register of Births, Marriages, & Deaths 1806 - 1896. Reel 18. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA

Giles County Virginia Marriage Bonds 1806-1820 (no index). Reel 21. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Giles County Virginia Personal Property Taxes 1806-1845. Reel 129. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Giles County Virginia Register of Marriages 1806-1870. Reel 17. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Greenbrier County, VA/WV Marriage Records. Greenbrier Historical Society Publications and Papers: Marriage Bonds. Index of original documents held by GHS, Lewisburg, WV online at: <<http://www.greenbrierhistorical.org/GHS-marriage.htm>>

Greer, George Cabell. *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982. (Originally published Richmond, VA: W. C. Hill, 1912). Virginia Colonial Records 1600s-1700s. Family Archive CD, Genealogical Pub Co. 2008.

Greer, Kelly. "Family History of Henry McDaniel, Sr. - Monroe Co. WV" excerpted from her article "The Ancestry of Grace Carolyn McDaniel." Henry McDaniel Sr. biography submitted to the Monroe County WVGenWeb Archives. Online at: <<http://files.usgwarchives.org/wv/monroe/bios/mcdn1.txt>>

Gulley, Desi W. "The Life and Times of Richard Gulley." 1998. Biography of Richard Gulley submitted to the Elbert County GAGenWeb Archives. Online at <<http://files.usgwarchives.net/ga/elbert/bios/gulley.txt>>

Hening, William Waller. *The Statutes at Large, being a collection of all the laws of Virginia, from the first session of the legislature, in the year 1619*. 13 volumes. New York: R. & W. & G. Bartow, 1819-1823. Transcribed for the Internet by Freddie L. Spradlin, with searchable indexes. Online at: <<http://vagenweb.org/hening/>>

Hitt, J. B. RootsWeb WorldConnect Project Webpages. Including research of Lynne D. Miller. Contact: [jbhitt@att.net](mailto:jbhitt@att.net) (2009)

Indiana State Library Genealogy Database: Marriages through 1850. Indianapolis IN: Indiana State Library, Genealogy Division. Searchable index with compiled data online at: <<http://208.119.72.68/INMarriages1850/>>

Jarrell, Anna Mae. *The Jarrell Family of West Virginia*. Cornelius, OR: A. M Jarrell, Aug 1994. Rev. Aug 2005. Electronic Edition. Contact Persons: David Jarrell ([dave@robinsonnursery.com](mailto:dave@robinsonnursery.com)), Nancy Roberts ([nancy@wizardisland.com](mailto:nancy@wizardisland.com)), Anna Mae Jarrell, 33855 S. W. Firdale Rd, Cornelius, OR 97113.

Johnston, David E. *A History of the Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory*. 1906. Digitized by Kinyon Digital Library Online.

Kanawha County VA/WV Marriage Records 1794-1826 (with typescript) and 1816-1850. Includes Ministers' Returns. Reel 16. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Kanawha County VA/WV Personal Property Tax List 1792-1832. Reel 189. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. [Note: No Kanawha County Land Taxes for the pertinent years are on microfilm at LVA]

Keller, Genevieve. "Designating Local Landmarks: Town Imagery in Culpeper, Virginia" (1975 UVA Master's Thesis). Excerpted in "History of the Town of Culpeper." Culpeper, VA: Culpeper Town Planning Dept., 2002.

Logan County VA/WV Personal Property Taxes 1824-1850. Reel 206. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.  
 [Note: No Logan County Land Taxes are on microfilm at LVA]

Madison County Virginia Deed Book 1, 1793 - 1796. Reel 1 (also 63). Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Deed Book 4, 1796 - 1801. Reel 2 (also 63). Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Deed Book 6, 1816 - 1820. Reel 3. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia General Index to Deeds 1793 - 1969 by Grantees E - K. Reel 14. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia General Index to Deeds 1793 - 1969 by Grantors E - K. Reel 12. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Land Tax 1793-1829. Reel 184. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Marriage Register 1, 1793 – 1905. Reel 27. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Personal Property Tax 1793-1815. Reel 220. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Processioners' Returns 1796-1800. Reel 28. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Will Book 2, 1804 - 1813. Reel 16. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Will Book 3, 1813 - 1820. Reel 17. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Will Book 5, 1826 - 1831. Reel 17. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Madison County Virginia Will Book 15, 1873-1878. Reel 61. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Miller, Ann Brush. *Orange County Road Orders 1734-1749*. Charlottesville VA: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council, July 1984, Rev. April 2004. Electronic Edition.

Miller, Ann Brush. *Orange County Road Orders 1750-1800*. Charlottesville VA: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council, July 1984, Rev. April 2004. Electronic Edition.

Miller, Ann Brush. *Culpeper County Road Orders 1763-1764*. Charlottesville VA: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council, June 1994, Rev. May 2004. Electronic Edition.

Monroe County VA/WV Cemeteries. Location of Cemeteries in Monroe County. Copied at the Union Public Library, Union, West Virginia. Contributed by <burns@asu.edu> to Monroe County WVGenWeb Archives. Online at: <<http://files.usgwarchives.org/wv/monroe/cemetery/cem1.txt>>

Monroe County VA/WV Court Order Book 1, 1811-1813. Reel 4. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Court Order Book 1817-1822. Reel 7. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Deed Book 1799-1805. Reel 31. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Deed Book C 1808-1812. Reel 33. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Deed Book F 1814-1818. Reel 35. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Deed Book G 1818-1823. Reel 35. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Monroe County VA/WV Deed Book R 1852-1854. Reel 43. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

- Monroe County VA/WV General Index to Deeds 1789-1969 by Grantees (I-L). Reel 51. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV General Index to Deeds 1789-1969 by Grantors (I-L). Reel 47. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV General Index to Marriage Records 1799-1965. Reel 65. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV Land Tax 1799-1816. Reel 255. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV List of Marriage Bonds 1799-1850 (typescript). Reel 3. Lib. of Virginia, Richmond, VA. [Note: Reel 3 includes WPA Surveys of Monroe County Records (1938).]
- Monroe County VA/WV Marriage Records File 1 & 2, Reels 57 and 58. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. [Note: Includes bonds, certificates, consents, licenses, and ministers' returns, as indexed on Reel 3 and/or Reel 65.]
- Monroe County VA/WV Personal Property Tax 1799-1834. Reel 239. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV Superior Court Order Book 1814-1822. Reel 7. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV Will Book 1 1799-1817. Reel 67. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Monroe County VA/WV Will Book 2 1819-1829. Reel 67. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Morton, Oren F. *A History of Monroe County, West Virginia*. McClure Co., Inc., 1916. Digitized at googlebooks.com. [Note: Morton conflicts with more modern researchers regarding the father of William Ballard of Monroe (d. 1799)]
- Nugent, Nell M. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia land patents and grants, 1623-1800*. Richmond VA: Press of the Dietz Print. Co., 1934. Virginia Colonial Records 1600s-1700s, Family Archives CD, Gen Pub Co., 1999
- Orange County Virginia 1785 Census (Head-of-Household Enumeration). List of Inhabitants 1782-1785. Miscellaneous Reel 1263. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Orange County Virginia General Index to Deeds, No. 1, 1734 - 1800. Reel 21 (also 566). Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Orange County Virginia Marriage Bonds and Ministers' Returns, Volume 1, 1775-1788. Reel 48. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA
- Orange County Virginia Personal Property Tax 1782-1800. Reel 262. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.
- Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason. *Spotsylvania County Road Orders 1722-1734*. Charlottesville VA: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council, January 1985, Rev. April 2004. Electronic Edition.
- Peters, J. R. & H. B. Garden. *History of Fayette County, West Virginia*. Charleston, WV: Jarrett Print., 1926.
- Pippenger, Wesley E. *Index to Virginia Estates, 1800-1865*. Vol 2. Richmond: Virginia Genealogical Society.
- Poffenbarger, Livia Nye Simpson. *The Battle of Point Pleasant*. Point Pleasant WV: State Gazette, 1909. Full text electronic edition on Internet Archive.
- Prichard, A. M. *Abstracts from the County Court Minute Book of Culpeper County Virginia 1763-1764*. Dayton VA: Joseph K. Ruebush Co., 1930.

Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900. National Archives Microfilm Publication M804. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), Washington, DC.  
 [Note: This microfilm includes the complete files of each pension and bounty applicant. Digital images can be accessed online by subscription at <[www.footnote.com](http://www.footnote.com)>]

Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900. National Archives Microfilm Publication M805. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), Washington, DC.  
 [Note: This microfilm includes only Selected Records from the files of each pension and bounty applicant. Digital images can be accessed online through HeritageQuest Online available from local public libraries and similar research facilities.]

Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783. National Archives Microfilm Publication M246. National Archives and Records Administration. (NARA), Washington, DC.  
 [Note: These documents include muster rolls, payrolls, strength returns, and other miscellaneous personnel, pay, and supply records of American Army units, 1775-83. Digital images online by subscription at <[www.footnote.com](http://www.footnote.com)>]

Revolutionary War Timeline. Philadelphia PA: The Independence Hall Association. Online at:  
 <<http://www.ushistory.org/declaration/revwartimeline.htm>>

Scheel, Eugene M. (surveyed & drawn by). Historical Map of Madison County, Commonwealth of Virginia. First printing by William & Heintz, Washington, DC, 1984. Second printing commissioned by Madison Public Library, 1992.

Schreiner-Yantis, Netti. *1815 Tax List of Giles County, Virginia. Abstracts of 300 deeds and surveys, 1806-1830*. Springfield, VA: N. Schreiner-Yantis, 1971.

Schreiner-Yantis, Netti and Florene Speakman Love. *The 1787 Census of Virginia*. 3 vol. Springfield VA: Genealogical Books in Print, 1987. Also published as a series by individual county as: *The personal property tax lists for the year 1787 for [name of county], County Virginia*.

Scott, W. W. *A History of Orange County, Virginia: From Its Formation in 1734 (O.S.) to the End of Reconstruction in 1870*. Richmond VA: E. Waddey Co., 1907. Text online at New River Notes:  
 <<http://www.newriversnotes.com/va/oran1.htm>>

Shuck, Larry. *Greenbrier County Records, Volume 1: Early Survey Records, 1780-1799; Early Court Minutes, 1780-1801 [1811]; Magistrate's Memoranda, 1817-1819; Court Record Books, 1828-1835; District Court Records, 1792-1797; Deeds, Sweet Springs Courthouse, 1789-1808*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1988.

Shuck, Larry. *Greenbrier County Records, Volume 2: Personal property tax lists: 1782/83, 1786/88, 1792, 1796, 1799, 1805, 1815*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1989.

Shuck, Larry. *Greenbrier County Records, Volume 4: Marriages of Greenbrier County, [W.] Virginia, 1782-1900*. 3 vol. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1991.

Shuck, Larry. *Greenbrier County Records, Volume 5: Greenbrier County, [W.] Virginia, Deeds & Wills; Early miscellaneous deeds, 1750-52, 1754, 1769, 1783-84; Deed Books 1-5, 1780-1814; Will Book 1, 1777-1833*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1992.

Shuck, Larry G. *Monroe County (W) Virginia Abstracts : deeds (1799-1817), wills (1799-1829), Sim's land grant index (1780-1862)*. Apollo PA: Closson Press, c1996.

Simpson, Scott. "Scott Simpson's Virginia Genealogy." Gedcom with notes published on GenCircles at:  
 <<http://www.gencircles.com/users/simpson/1>> Scott Simpson's research also online at:  
 <<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~vagenealogy/>>

Skidmore, Warren and Donna Kaminsky. *Lord Dunmore's Little War of 1774*. Heritage Books, 2002.

Slaughter, Philip. *A History of St. George's Parish: In the County of Spotsylvania Virginia*. Bowie MD: Heritage Books, 1998.

- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Abstracts of Land Trials of Essex County Virginia 1711-1741*. McLean VA: Sparacio, 1992.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Culpeper County Virginia Minute Book 1763-1764*. McLean VA: Antient Press, 1998.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Deed Abstracts of Essex County Virginia*. 9 vol., 1721-1753. McLean VA: Sparacio, 1988.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Deed Abstracts of Culpeper County Virginia*. 15 vol., 1769-1794. McLean VA: Sparacio, c1988.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Deed Abstracts of Madison County, Virginia, 1793-1804: Madison County deed book 1 (1793-1796), Madison County deed book 2 (1796-1801), Madison County deed book 3 (1801-1804)*. McLean, VA: Sparacio, 1986.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Deed Abstracts of Orange County Virginia*. 9 vol., 1743-1802. McLean VA: Antient Press, c1985.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Deed and Will Abstracts of Essex County Virginia*. 4 vol., 1695-1703. McLean VA: Antient Press, 1991.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Digest of Orange County Virginia Will Books 1734-1838*. McLean VA: Sparacio, c1987.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Order Book Abstracts of Caroline County Virginia*. 21 vol., 1764-1788. McLean VA: Sparacio, c1992-
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Order Book Abstracts of Essex County Virginia*. 10 vol., 1695-1729. McLean VA: Sparacio, c1989.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Order Book Abstracts of Orange County Virginia*. 10 vol., 1747-1763. McLean VA: Antient Press.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Order Book Abstracts of Spotsylvania County Virginia*. 10 vol., 1724-1751. McLean VA: Sparacio, c1990.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Record Abstracts of Essex County Virginia*. 3 vol., 1692-1695. McLean VA: Antient Press, c1991-
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Will Abstracts of Essex County Virginia*. 3 vol. covering years 1730-1750. McLean VA: Sparacio, 1988-
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam. *Will Abstracts of Madison County, Virginia (1793-1813): Madison County Will Book 1 (1793-1804), Madison County Will Book 2 (1804-1813), and Abstracts of Marriage Bonds (1793-1800)*. McLean, VA: Sparacio, 1986.
- Stachon, Von Mings. Transcription of Will of William Henderson, 1760. Contributed to Culpeper County VAGenWeb Archives. Online at: <<http://files.usgwarchives.org/va/culpeper/wills/hendrsn-wlm.txt>>
- Starr, Linda Sparks. "Time Line for the Northern Neck Jackson / Tinsley / Rucker Lines." Sep 2004. Published online at: <<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~lksstarr/>>
- Stinson, Helen S. *Greenbrier County Records, Volume 7: Greenbrier County, [W.] Virginia, Land Entry Book, 1780-1786*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1994.
- Turner, David A. "The Jarrell Family of West Virginia." *Kith and Kin of Boone County West Virginia*. Vol. III and Vol. VI. Madison WV: Boone County Genealogical Society, 1978 and 1980.

United States Census 1790-1930. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA).

[Note: Searchable indexes and digital images available online at HeritageQuest Online (through public library systems, etc.) and Ancestry.com (by subscription).]

United States Geological Survey (USGS) Maps. Digitized with searchable index by TerraServer-USA. Online at: <terraser-ua.com/>

Virginia and Old Kentucky Patent Series. Kentucky Land Office. Secretary of State Website. Searchable indexes and digital images of original documents online at:

<<http://apps.sos.ky.gov/land/nonmilitary/patentseries/vaandokpatents/Default.aspx>>

Virginia County Formation Maps. Interactive maps by date of county formation. MyVirginiaGenealogy.com.

Online at: <<http://www.myviriniagenealogy.com/va-maps.html>>

Virginia Land Office Military Certificates 1782-1876. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Virginia Land Office Patents and Grants/Northern Neck Grants and Surveys. Images of original documents with searchable index online at Library of Virginia Online Catalog. LVA Home:<[www.lva.lib.va.us/index.htm](http://www.lva.lib.va.us/index.htm)>

Virginia Revolutionary War Bounty Warrants. Reels 1-29. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA. Online images at Digitized Military Resources, LVA Online Catalog. [Note: Index search requires exact spelling as occurs on record.]

Vogt, John and T. William Kethley Jr. *Culpeper County Virginia Marriages 1780-1853*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub Co., 1986.

Vogt, John & William Kethley, Jr. *Giles County Virginia Marriages 1806-1850*. Athens, GA: Iberian Pub. Co., 1985.

Vogt, John and T. William Kethley Jr. *Madison County Virginia Marriages 1792-1850*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub Co., 1986.

Vogt, John and T. William Kethley Jr. *Orange County Virginia Marriages 1747-1850*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub Co., 1990 (Rev. Ed.).

Ward, Roger G. *1815 Directory of Virginia Landowners: Madison County*. Athens, GA: New Papyrus Inc.

Weisiger, Benjamin B., III. *York County Virginia Colonial Records 1659-1662*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1993.

Weisiger, Benjamin B., III. *York County Virginia Colonial Records 1672-1676*. Athens GA: New Papyrus (formerly Iberian) Pub., 1991, reprinted 1996.

Weisiger, Benjamin B., III. *York County Virginia Records 1665-1672*. Athens GA: Iberian Pub., 1987, rep.1995.

Wilson, Donald L. "Re: [VA-HIST] Marriage law & Incest (yikes!)." Posted 19 Sep 2009 to Virginia History List, Library of Virginia ListServe. Contact: [dlwilson@pwcgov.org](mailto:dlwilson@pwcgov.org), Virginiana Librarian, RELIC, Prince William County Library System, Bull Run Regional Library, 8051 Ashton Avenue, Manassas, VA 20110-2892.

Wood, Sudie Rucker. *The Rucker Family Genealogy With Their Ancestors, Descendants and Connections*. Richmond VA: Old Dominion Press, 1932.

Wulfeck, Dorothy Ford. *Culpeper County Virginia Will Books B and C, Court Suits, Loose Papers, Inscriptions*. Naugatuck CT: Wulfeck, 1965.

Note: All URL's active as of September 2009.

~~~~~



Index**A**

Abbott, Esther, 91  
 Abbott, John, 91  
 Accomack County, VA, 70, 88  
 Albemarle County, VA, 17, 19, 29, 35, 49, 61  
 Amherst County, VA, 10, 13, 48, 68, 71  
 Augusta County, VA, 13, 48, 79

**B**

Ballard, Ann, 27, 28, 43  
 Ballard, Baldwin, 19, 23, 93  
 Ballard, Benjamin, 16, 43, 73, 74  
 Ballard, Bland, 10, 16, 17, 19, 29, 43, 44, 46, 73, 74, 75, 76  
 Ballard, Curtis, 18, 19, 66  
 Ballard, Elijah, 28, 29, 66  
 Ballard, Elizabeth, 19  
 Ballard, Jeremiah, 23  
 Ballard, John, 28, 29  
 Ballard, John W., 28  
 Ballard, Margaret B., 17, 18, 19, 23  
 Ballard, Mildred, 28, 29, 71, 89, 94  
 Ballard, Philip, 19  
 Ballard, Susanna, 17, 19, 28, 66  
 Ballard, William, 10, 17, 18, 19, 23, 28, 66, 76, 96, 100  
 Ballard, Willis, 19, 23, 24, 92, 93  
 Banks, Adam, 9, 38  
 Banks, Gerrard, 10  
 Barbour, Ambrose, 14, 16, 76  
 Barbour, James, 14, 42  
 Battle of Germantown, 13  
 Battle of Point Pleasant, 12, 100  
 Bedford County, VA, 48, 65, 68  
 Blakey, Churchill, 45  
 Blakey, John, 43, 44, 45, 52  
 Blankenship, Beverly, 20, 25, 27, 79, 80, 83  
 Blankenship, Rhoda, 25, 97  
 Blue Ridge Mountains, 4, 7, 16  
 Blue Ridge Turnpike, 10  
 Blunt, Charles, 16  
 Bohannan, Duncan, 52  
 Bohannans Branch, 52  
 Boone County, VA/WV, 3, 14, 22, 24, 25, 29, 31, 33, 71, 88, 94, 95, 102  
 Booten, Ambrose, 6, 8, 39, 40, 85, 86, 87  
 Booten, Ann, 6, 8  
 Booten, John, 10, 39, 40, 43  
 Booten, Lewis, 8, 85  
 Booten, Richard C., 8, 14, 40, 85, 86, 87, 91  
 Booten, William, 7, 8, 10, 20, 39, 40, 43, 51, 52, 84, 85, 90  
 Bradshaws Run, 8, 20, 21, 26, 79, 82, 84, 85, 89, 90  
 Browder, Catherine, 27, 28  
 Browder, Daniel, 27  
 Browder, Elizabeth, 27  
 Browder, James, 27, 31, 71, 84, 85, 89  
 Browder, Jeremiah, 28  
 Browder, Thomas, 28  
 Brown, Daniel, 9  
 Brown, John, 31  
 Brown, Nancy, 31, 71, 85  
 Brown, William, 20, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 90

Burgess, John, 95

**C**

Callaway, Joshua, 66, 79, 89, 90  
 Callaway, Thomas, 55, 65, 66, 96  
 Callaway, William, 65  
 Cantley, John, 26  
 Cantley, Samuel, 26, 79  
 Caperton, Hugh, 27, 79, 81, 82  
 Caroline County, VA, 2, 4, 7, 45, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 90, 96, 97, 102  
 Cave, Benjamin, 11, 16, 44, 52, 73, 74, 76  
 Caves Ford, 10, 11, 16, 22, 74, 76  
 Caves Road, 6, 10, 11, 12, 16, 42, 44, 45, 47, 52, 74, 75, 76  
 Chesapeake Bay, 34, 69, 70, 88  
 Civil War, 16, 22, 53, 76, 88  
 Clark, James, 10, 40  
 Clark, John, 43  
 Clark, Reuben, 10, 38, 40  
 Conrad, George, 19  
 Conway River, 6, 7, 38, 39, 40, 42, 47  
 Creed, Mildred, 28  
 Creed, Robert, 28  
 Creed, Smith, 28  
 Croley, Edward, 57, 58  
 Croley, Jeffery, 56, 65  
 Croley, William, 58  
 Culpeper County, VA, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 26, 29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 83, 85, 88, 91, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103  
 Culpeper Minute Men, 12  
 Cummings, Robin (or Robert), 18, 19

**D**

Davis family, 3, 4, 6, 10, 14, 19, 43, 44, 46, 66, 70, 88  
 Davis Street, Culpeper, VA, 4  
 Davis, Benjamin, 3, 4, 5, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 18, 19, 24, 26, 36, 42, 43, 46, 57, 58, 59, 64, 67, 69, 77, 78, 86, 87, 88  
 Davis, Frederick, 10, 46, 74  
 Davis, James, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 21, 22, 30, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 67, 70, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91  
 Davis, James, Will of (transcription), 86  
 Davis, John, 4, 10, 16, 36, 46, 67, 73, 74, 77, 78, 86, 87, 88, 91  
 Davis, Mary, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 12, 14, 19, 21, 22, 23, 29, 31, 39, 40, 51, 69, 71, 72, 75, 77, 78, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 95  
 Davis, Robert, 10, 16, 22, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 75, 87  
 Davis, Sarah, 4, 5, 11, 12, 22, 43, 67, 88, 91  
 Davis, William, 4  
 DeBoard, Elijah, 86, 91  
 Dick, Agnes, 31, 71, 84, 94  
 Dick, David, 84  
 Dodson, John, 17, 81

dower, 7, 23, 24, 32, 51, 79, 86, 88, 92, 93  
 Drysdale Parish, 68, 97  
 Duff, James, 45  
 Dulaney, John, 10  
 Dulaney, Sarah, 10  
 Dunmore's War, 12

**E**

Early, Eleazer, 43, 47  
 Early, Jeremiah, 47, 48  
 Early, Joseph, 47, 91  
 Eastern Shore (VA), 70, 88  
 Eastham, George, 7  
 Eddins, John, 11, 52  
 Eddins, Joseph, 10, 38, 40  
 Eddins, William, 7, 52  
 Elbert County, GA, 18, 19, 77, 78, 97, 98  
 Elk Run, 7, 11, 53  
 Ellison, James, 20, 26, 79, 82, 83  
 Emerson, William, 56, 57, 59, 61  
 Essex County, VA, 7, 69, 88, 89, 96, 97, 98, 102  
 Eubank, Ambrose, 68  
 Eubank, George, 68  
 Eubank, John, 68  
 Eve, George, 42, 46

**F**

Farley, Elizabeth, 20, 25, 27, 31, 83, 85, 92  
 Farley, Francis, 25, 26, 79, 80  
 Farley, Matt, 20, 21, 25, 26, 80, 82, 83  
 Farley, Sally, 25  
 Fayette County, VA/WV, 22, 23, 30, 63, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95  
 Fitzgerald, Daniel, 13, 35  
 Fitzgerald, Elijah, 13  
 Fitzgerald, James, 13, 35, 37, 48  
 Fitzgerald, Lewis, 35  
 Fitzgerald, Stephen, 35  
 Fitzgerald, William, 13, 35, 48  
 Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell, 5, 13, 33, 35, 36, 37, 49  
 Flinn Miller, Elizabeth, 31  
 Flinn, Cloe, 28, 29  
 Flinn, John, 31  
 Flinn, Nancy, 28, 31  
 Fredericksburg, VA, 4, 6, 7, 11, 97

**G**

Gaar, Michael, 14, 48  
 Gaines, Edmund, 46  
 Gaines, Mary Ann, 46  
 Gaines, Sarah, 75  
 Garland, Mary, 32  
 Gee, Joshua, 44, 45, 91  
 Georgia, 5, 10, 12, 16, 18, 19, 78, 97  
 German Ridge, 8, 43, 44, 45  
 Germanna Colony (Second), 8, 14, 43, 45, 96  
 Gholson, William, 54, 63, 71  
 Gibson, Col. George, 12, 13  
 Giles County, VA, 21, 22, 27, 29, 30, 31, 49, 71, 89, 90, 91, 92, 98  
 Gloucester County, VA, 34, 69, 70, 71  
 Goodall, Job, 91  
 Gore, Green, 22, 95  
 Gore, Henry, 25, 80  
 Gore, James, 25  
 Gore, Nancy, 25

Gore, Robert, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 49, 66, 79, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 91, 92, 95  
 Graham, David, 20, 66, 82, 83  
 Graham, Elizabeth, 66  
 Graham, William, 20, 66, 82, 83  
 Graves Mill, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 38, 40, 42, 43, 47, 53  
 Graves, Joel, 10  
 Graves, Susannah, 10  
 Graves, Thomas, 10, 38, 40, 42  
 Green, Ballard, 94  
 Green, Barnabas, 79  
 Greenbrier County, VA/WV, 5, 12, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 26, 28, 30, 37, 44, 45, 58, 65, 66, 71, 74, 77, 78, 79, 81, 83, 92, 98, 101, 102  
 Greenbrier Historical Society, 17, 30, 78, 98  
 Greene County, VA, 7, 35, 38, 39, 42, 47, 49, 54, 65, 96  
 Greenville, WV, 18, 82, 98  
 Griffith, David, 7, 51  
 Gulley, Polly, 86, 87, 88, 91  
 Gulley, Richard, 19, 98  
 Gulley, Thomas, 19

**H**

Hans Creek, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 28, 81, 82  
 Haphazard Run, 10  
 Harford, John, 42  
 Harrison, George, 46, 47  
 Harrison, John, 38, 46, 47, 91  
 Harrison, Lewis, 91  
 Harrison, Sarah, 46  
 Harrison, Thornton, 91  
 Harrison, William, 91  
 Harvey, Benjamin, 17, 19, 23, 27, 28, 48, 65, 66, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 92, 93  
 Harvey, Elijah, 17, 19, 38, 48, 50, 65, 71, 91  
 Harvey, Elizabeth, 28, 65, 66, 82, 83  
 Harvey, John, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30, 31, 48, 65, 66, 71, 78, 82, 83, 91, 92, 93  
 Harvey, Landon, 48, 71, 91  
 Harvey, Larkin, 38, 48, 71  
 Hay, Elizabeth, 55  
 Hay, John, 55, 63  
 Hays, Elizabeth, 62, 63  
 headright, 34, 69, 70  
 Henderson, William, 8, 52, 102  
 Herndon, Edward, 46  
 Herndon, Elizabeth, 38, 46, 71  
 Herndon, Elliot, 10, 46  
 Herndon, Mary "Polly", 46  
 Herndon, Mary "Polly", 38  
 Herndon, William, 46  
 Hodges, Moses, 30  
 Holland, 33, 34  
 Holt, Capt. John Hunter, 13  
 Holt, Michael, 7, 8, 11, 52  
 Hudson, Mary, 44  
 Hume, George, 10  
 Humphreys, Elijah, 94  
 Humphreys, Elizabeth, 94  
 Humphreys, Jarrell, 95  
 Humphreys, Lewis, 94  
 Humphreys, Mary, 94  
 Humphreys, William, 5, 12, 20, 21, 22, 23, 29, 30, 43, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94

**I**

Indian Creek, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 77, 79, 81, 82, 84, 89, 90, 92, 93  
 Indian Mills, WV, 20, 21, 79, 82  
 Indiana, 13, 14, 28, 29, 98  
 Ireland, 33  
 Island Run, 52

**J**

Jackson, John, 38, 40, 42, 46, 47, 48  
 Jackson, William, 7, 38, 86, 87  
 Jarrell Road, 9, 43, 52  
 Jarrell, Abraham, 22, 43, 47, 91  
 Jarrell, Abram, 43  
 Jarrell, Adam, 43  
 Jarrell, Albert, 29, 44, 94  
 Jarrell, Alexander, 2, 6, 8, 9, 11, 14, 16, 36, 39, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 52, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76  
 Jarrell, Andrew, 28, 29, 94  
 Jarrell, Ann, 64, 71  
 Jarrell, Anna Mae, 3, 24, 98  
 Jarrell, Benjamin, 20, 21, 28, 29, 31, 71, 89  
 Jarrell, Benjamin S., 29  
 Jarrell, Betsy, 22, 23, 24, 30, 31, 65, 71, 78, 83, 91  
 Jarrell, Clarissa, 43  
 Jarrell, Daniel, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 104  
 Jarrell, David, 2, 55, 56, 59, 67, 68, 71, 98  
 Jarrell, Demcy, 39, 40  
 Jarrell, Eleanor, 46  
 Jarrell, Elijah, 5, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 66, 71, 77, 82, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94  
 Jarrell, Elisha, 46  
 Jarrell, Elizaan, 44, 46, 71  
 Jarrell, Elizabeth, 2, 6, 9, 10, 22, 37, 38, 39, 40, 44, 46, 47, 50, 51, 63, 71  
 Jarrell, Garland, 30, 32, 43  
 Jarrell, Gibson, 5, 6, 8, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 37, 44, 45, 66, 71, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94  
 Jarrell, Harrison, 95  
 Jarrell, James, 2, 6, 8, 10, 13, 16, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 97  
 Jarrell, Jefferson, 43  
 Jarrell, Jeremiah, 2, 15, 22, 32, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 50, 51, 52, 71, 91  
 Jarrell, Joel, 42, 43  
 Jarrell, John, 2, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 21, 22, 23, 28, 29, 30, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94  
 Jarrell, Joshua, 2, 6, 8, 9, 11, 14, 16, 37, 40, 44, 45, 47, 50, 71, 73, 76  
 Jarrell, Julia, 31  
 Jarrell, Katey, 27, 31, 71, 84, 89  
 Jarrell, Lemuel, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 71, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 91, 92, 93  
 Jarrell, Louden, 29, 94  
 Jarrell, Madison, 43  
 Jarrell, Martha, 94

Jarrell, Mary, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 57, 59, 65, 67, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 94  
 Jarrell, Nancy, 31, 32, 44, 68, 71, 94, 95  
 Jarrell, Peachy, 29, 94  
 Jarrell, Peter, 39, 40  
 Jarrell, Polly, 21, 22, 30, 31, 43, 44, 63, 64, 71, 88, 89, 94, 95  
 Jarrell, Richard, 2, 6, 8, 10, 16, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 71, 73  
 Jarrell, Samuel, 29  
 Jarrell, Sarah, 2, 8, 9, 10, 37, 40, 43, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 59, 61, 62, 63, 85  
 Jarrell, Simeon, 5, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 71, 77, 88, 91, 92  
 Jarrell, Solomon, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, 21, 26, 28, 35, 47, 48, 49, 50  
 Jarrell, Tabitha, 43, 47  
 Jarrell, Tomsey, 6, 12, 14, 20, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 66, 71, 79, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 95  
 Jarrell, Washington, 43  
 Jarrell, Wiley, 3, 68  
 Jarrell, William, 8, 9, 13, 14, 16, 27, 28, 29, 35, 44, 45, 46, 71, 73, 76, 94  
 Jarrell, Zachariah, 39, 46  
 Jarrell's Run, 10  
 Jarrell's Spring Branch, 10  
 Jerrell, John (the immigrant), 2, 33, 34, 68, 69, 70, 71  
 Johnson, Benjamin, 14, 16, 44, 45, 58, 76  
 Johnson, Jacob, 64, 71  
 Johnson, Richard, 58  
 Johnson, William, 14

**K**

Kanawha County, VA/WV, 12, 21, 22, 28, 29, 31, 88, 89, 91, 92, 94, 98  
 Keaton, Johnson, 92  
 Kentucky, 4, 13, 14, 16, 42, 68, 71, 88, 103  
 Kessinger, Andrew, 31  
 King and Queen County, VA, 52, 69, 70  
 King William County, VA, 4, 60, 67, 69, 70, 71, 88, 96  
 King, Jacob, 52, 57, 58  
 King, James, 52, 53, 58  
 Kirtley, Francis, 11, 12  
 Kirtley, James, 12  
 Kirtleys Mountain, 11, 12  
 Kirtleys Road, 6, 9  
 Kissinger, Michael, 18  
*Kith and Kin of Boone County, WV*, 25, 30, 33, 88, 102  
 Knight, Peter, 34, 69

**L**

Lake Anna, 10  
 land tax, 15, 20, 44  
 Lewis Mountain, 42, 47  
 Lewis, James, 42, 43  
 Logan County, VAWV, 22, 23, 24, 29, 31, 71, 91, 92, 93, 94

**M**

Madison County, VA, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 26, 29, 30, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53,

54, 56, 57, 58, 62, 65, 66, 71, 72, 75, 76, 78, 83, 85,  
86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 96, 99, 101, 102, 103  
Madison, James, 42, 57  
Madison, William, 44  
Mann, Adam, 18, 19, 81, 82  
Mann, Jacob, 17, 19, 81  
Mann, John, 92  
Marshall, Merryman, 13  
Marshall, Thomas, 13, 48  
Mattaponi River, 69  
Matts Run, 25, 85  
McCrosky, John, 27  
McDaniel, Catherine, 25, 80  
McDaniel, Henry, 20, 25, 26, 27, 49, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84,  
85, 98  
McDaniel, Isaac, 26  
McDaniel, James, 25, 79, 85, 86  
McDaniel, Matthias, 46  
McDaniel, Nancy, 26  
McDaniel, William, 20, 25, 66, 82, 83  
McDonaugh, William, 7, 8, 51, 52  
McDowel (McDuell), Hanson, 79  
McDowel (McDuell), John, 79  
Mercer County, VA/WV, 22, 25, 71, 92, 95  
Middlesex County, VA, 69  
Milbourn, Nathan, 20, 82, 83  
Miller, Elizabeth Flinn, 19, 71  
Miller, George, 19, 31  
Miller, Jacob, 19  
Miller, Katherine, 19  
Miller, William, 61, 63  
Monroe County, VA/WV, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17,  
18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,  
32, 44, 45, 48, 49, 50, 55, 58, 65, 66, 71, 72, 77, 79,  
80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96,  
98, 99, 100, 101  
*Montpelier*, 57  
Morrill, Amos, 28

**N**

Neals Mountain, 11  
New Kent County, VA, 69  
Nicholas, Capt. John, 13  
North Anna River, 10  
Northampton County, VA, 70, 88  
Northumberland County, VA, 33, 34, 35

**O**

Ohio, 12, 14, 27  
Olafson, Sigfus, 3, 25, 29  
Orange County, VA, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17, 19,  
29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 47, 48, 49,  
50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 71,  
73, 76, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103

**P**

Pamunkey River, 69, 70  
Parsons, Thomas, 17, 18, 81  
Pearisburg, VA, 27  
Pension (Revolutionary War), 6, 12, 13, 47, 49, 53, 101  
Perry, William, 63, 64  
personal property tax, 8, 15, 17, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 28,  
29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48,  
49, 50, 52, 54, 62, 66, 68, 86, 89, 101  
Peterstown, WV, 20, 27  
Petry, Sarah, 32

poll tax, 15, 62  
Porter, Samuel, 44  
Porter, William, 45  
Poteet, William, 94  
Powell, Elijah, 91  
Powell, Henry, 56, 67  
Powell, James, 43  
Powell, William, 59  
Pratt, Mildred, 29  
primogeniture, 38, 46  
Pulliam, Richard, 54, 64, 71

**Q**

Quaking Ash Run, 79  
Quaking Asp Run, 79  
Quinn, Benjamin, 8, 14, 16, 40, 44, 74, 75  
Quinn, Darby, 16, 74, 75  
Quinn, James, 16, 39, 40, 44, 47, 51, 73, 75

**R**

Raleigh County VA/WV, 28  
Raleigh County, VA/WV, 28, 29, 32, 71, 90, 94  
Rapid Ann Meeting House, 42  
Rapidan River, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 16, 17, 37, 40, 42, 43,  
44, 45, 46, 52, 57, 74  
Rappahannock River, 7, 69, 70, 74  
Revolutionary War, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,  
16, 26, 28, 32, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 47, 48, 50, 51, 53,  
54, 56, 67, 76, 101, 103  
Rich Creek, 20  
Roberts, Hugh, 40  
Robinson River, 7, 9, 51  
Rochelle, VA, 10  
Rockingham County, VA, 13, 48  
Rodgers, William, 43  
Roebuck, Robert, 40  
Rogers, Joseph, 40, 43, 45  
Rosson, Joseph, 10  
Rouse (Rowzee), John, 86, 87  
Rouse (Rowzie), Mary, 48  
Rouse, Adam, 46  
Rouse, John, 48  
Rucker, Allen, 91  
Rucker, Angus, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 28, 36, 38, 47, 49,  
53  
Rucker, Augustine, 6, 12, 38, 85  
Rucker, Claiborne, 28  
Rucker, Elliot, 6, 12  
Rucker, Ephraim, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 28, 36, 38,  
42, 46, 47, 52, 54, 67, 68, 85  
Rucker, James, 6, 8  
Rucker, John, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 28, 47, 52, 67  
Rucker, Larkin, 6, 12, 40, 85, 91  
Rucker, Lemuel, 6, 8  
Rucker, Lucy (Terry), 86, 87, 88  
Rucker, Mary, 12, 14  
Rucker, Peter, 7, 8, 11  
Rucker, Thomas, 7, 55, 56, 59, 67, 68  
Rucker, Tomagen, 6, 8, 12, 25, 38, 39, 40, 47, 85  
Rucker, Wesley, 28

**S**

Sampson, Thomas, 43  
Seirs, John, 79  
Seirs, Joseph, 79, 84, 89, 90  
Shenandoah National Park, 7, 10

Shipp, Richard, 58, 59  
 Shorter, James, 38  
 Simpson, James, 91  
 Sims, Caleb, 42  
 Sims, Fannie, 39  
 Sims, Frances, 39, 41, 42, 54, 71  
 Sims, Jeremiah, 42  
 Sims, Lucretia, 41, 42  
 Sims, Reuben C., 42, 91  
 Sims, Sarah, 39, 41, 42, 71  
 Sims, Thomas, 42  
 Sims, William, 41, 42  
 slaves, 11, 15, 20, 21, 22, 41, 47, 62, 64, 70, 73, 82, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91  
 Smith, Mary B., 48  
 Smith, Samuel, 48  
 Smith, Thomas, 11  
 Spoldin, Ann "Nancy", 47, 71  
 Spoldin, John, 47  
 Spoldin, Thomas, 47  
 Spotsylvania County, VA, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 19, 40, 43, 46, 48, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 74, 96, 97, 100, 101, 102  
 St. George's Parish Church, 4  
 St. Margaret's Parish, 60, 69  
 Stanardsville, VA, 65  
 Stanton River, 7, 8, 9, 43  
 Stanton, Ann, 10, 38  
 Stanton, Christy, 39  
 Stanton, Frances, 10  
 Stanton, Jane, 10  
 Stanton, Lettice, 9  
 Stanton, Mary, 10  
 Stanton, Sally, 39  
 Stanton, Sarah, 10  
 Stanton, Thomas, 9, 10, 11, 38, 39, 40, 47, 51  
 Stanton, William, 9, 10  
 Stinking Lick Run, 79  
 Stodghill, James, 56, 65, 66  
 Stodghill, Joel, 66, 84  
 Stodghill, John, 65, 66, 82  
 Stodghill, Polly, 66, 83  
 Stodghill, Rhoda, 27, 82  
 Stodgill, Daniel, 65  
 Summers County, WV, 20, 27, 79, 82

## T

Taylor, Edmund, 39  
 Taylor, Fanny, 39  
 Taylor, James, 39, 40, 47  
 Taylor, John, 39, 51, 71  
 Taylor, Mary, 39, 43, 71  
 Taylor, Sarah, 39  
 Taylor, William, 39  
 Taylor, Zachariah, 39  
 Taylor, Zachary, 65  
 Terrill, Edmund, 13, 47  
 Terry, John, 86, 87, 88  
 Terry, Lucy, 6, 12, 40, 85  
 Terry, Mary, 4, 5, 19, 70, 88, 89  
 Terry, Sally, 86, 87  
 Terry, Sarah, 4, 8, 12, 67  
 Terry, Thomas, 4, 12, 22, 38, 43, 67, 70, 88  
 Terry, William, 5, 22, 86, 87, 88, 91  
 Tidewater (VA), 70

Tippett (Jarrell) Mountain, 9, 43, 52  
 Tippett, Ailsey, 9, 43  
 tithables, 11, 15, 47, 57  
 Turner, David A., 3, 33  
 Turner, Thomas, 61

## U

Underwood, Gideon, 48  
 Uno, VA, 10

## V

Vawter, David, 8  
 Vawter, Frances, 6, 46  
 Vawter, Margaret, 6, 8, 28, 46, 85  
 Vawter, Richard, 6, 46  
 Vawter, William, 8, 12, 13, 14, 27, 28  
 Vernon, Frances, 8, 16, 75  
 Vernon, Richard, 8, 16, 75  
 Virginia First Regiment, 13, 14

## W

Wade, Benjamin, 68  
 Walker, James, 40  
 Walker, Sanders, 39  
 Walker, William, 8, 12, 43  
 Watson, Pascal, 44  
 Watson, William, 59  
 Watts, Barnett, 14, 16, 45, 76  
 Watts, Edward, 14  
 Watts, Hord, 45  
 Watts, John, 14  
 Watts, Thomas, 14, 16, 76  
 Watts, William, 14, 16, 75  
 Wayland, Henry, 14  
 White Oak Run, 52  
 White, John, 16, 73, 76  
 Wilhoit, George, 14, 47  
 Wilhoit, John, 14  
 Wilhoit, Sarah, 47  
 Willis, Edward, 27, 84  
 Willis, Henry, 27  
 Wisdom, John, 16  
 Wolfstown, VA, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 22, 36, 38, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 52, 53, 54, 56, 65, 88  
 Woodrum, Archibald B., 25  
 Woodrum, Richard, 20, 25, 82, 83, 97

## Y

Yager, John, 16, 76  
 York River, 69, 70  
 Young, John, 45  
 Young, Richard, 45, 59  
 Young, Robert, 45, 84, 85, 90  
 Young, Samuel, 45

### *Acknowledgments*

Special thanks go to Phyllis Harrison who has been an integral part of every step of this research report and without whose multi-faceted assistance and encouragement I doubt it ever would have been finished.

A particular word of thanks also to Pam Lasher, a Jarrell descendant and longtime family researcher. Her email a year ago innocently asking if I had any documentation on Daniel Jarrell's family and his wife Mary started me off writing a formal report on what I had collected, neither of us realizing at the time what a Pandora's Box she had opened. Numerous times over the last months Pam's kindness, interest, support, and gently patient persistence kept me going when yet another hinge on that Jarrell box lid had sprung. I am further indebted to Pam for devoting a generous amount of her time reviewing the final draft of this report.

As always, no genealogy can be done without a host of helpers and previous researchers who have cared enough to search out family information and generously share it with others similarly involved. This research report is my thanks to each one, named and unknown, in the hope it will be only a beginning for the next steps of research and continuing investigation.

*Joan Horsley  
Fall 2009*

